Gc
974.402
T62h
v.13-14
1902747

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00084 6227

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

http://www.archive.org/details/historicalcollec1314tops

9904/Gold

1902747

THE

TOPSFIELD

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

V. 13-14

VOL. XIII

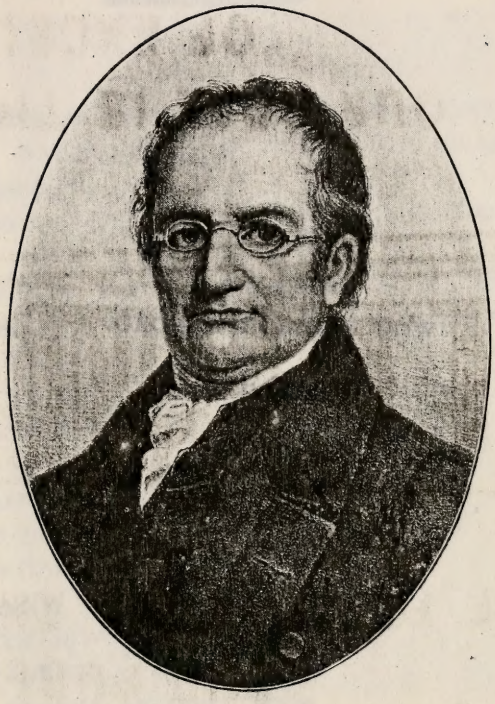
1908-09

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY OF JOHN ANNIE & ALLEN CO. IN

NEHEMIAH CLEAVELAND, M. D.

TOPSFIELD, MASS.
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
1908

1902747



NEHEMIAH CLEAVELAND, M. D.

THE MERRILL PRESS
Topsfield
MASS.

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

Editor

THE MERRILL PRESS

Topsfield

MASS.

CONTENTS.

THE POST-OFFICE IN TOPSFIELD WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE POSTMASTERS, BY HENRY FOLLANSBEE LONG; *portrait*, - - - - - - - 5

THE BURSTING OF THE DAM AT THE BOXFORD IRON WORKS, - - - - - - - - 22

TOPSFIELD IN THE WITCHCRAFT DELUSION, BY MRS. ABBIE PETERSON TOWNE AND MISS MARIETTA CLARK, - - - - - - - - - 23

WITCHCRAFT RECORDS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD, - 39

REBECCA NURSE, - - - - - - - 39

ABIGAIL HOBBS, - - - - - - - 58

DELIVERANCE HOBBS, - - - - - 68

WILLIAM HOBBS, - - - - - - 75

SARAH WILDES, - - - - - - - 80

MARY EASTY, - - - - - - - - 92

ELIZABETH HOW, - - - - - - 107

MISCELLANEOUS, - - - - - - 127

THE ISRAEL CLARKE ACCOUNT BOOK, - - - 143

REV. GUSTAVUS DORMAN PIKE, D. D.; *portrait*, - 147

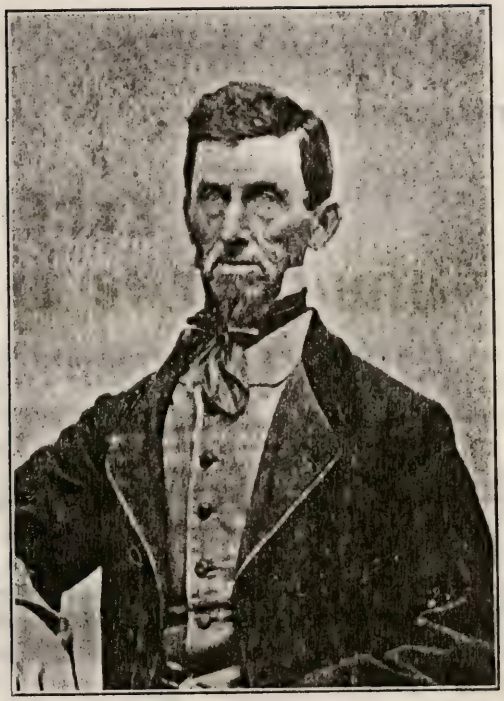
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF ZACCHEUS GOULD, 1790 - 1874, - - - - - - - - - 150

JOHN FRENCH OF TOPSFIELD AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS, BY MISS CARRIE C. EDGET, - - 153

TOPSFIELD VITAL STATISTICS, 1907, - - - 165

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS, 1907, - - - - 168

BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED, 1907, - - - - 168



BENJAMIN PERLEY ADAMS

THE POST-OFFICE IN TOPSFIELD

WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE POSTMASTERS.

BY HENRY FOLLANSBEE LONG.

Until 1639 there is no trace of a postal system in Massachusetts. In the Massachusetts General Court records, under date of November 5, 1639, appears the following:

"For preventing the miscarriage of letters . . . it is ordered that notice bee given, that Richard Fairbanks, his house in Boston, is the place appointed for all letters, which are brought from beyond the Seas, or are to be sent thither . . . are to be brought unto him and he is to take care, that they bee delivered, or sent according to their directions and he is alowed for every such letter 1d. and must answer all miscarriages through his owne neglect in this kind: provided that no man shall bee compelled to bring his letters thither except hee please."

The following quotation from Parton's "Life of Franklin," presents a good idea of the postal communication that existed in the Colony before the establishment of a regular post-office. "In the American Colonies, the postal service began thus; letters arriving from beyond the sea were usually delivered on board the ship into the hands of the persons to whom they were addressed; every family sending a member on board for the purpose of receiving letters. Letters not called for were taken by the captain to a coffee house—near

the wharf, where they lay spread out on a table, waiting the coming of their owners. Persons coming from adjacent settlements called at the coffee house and carried away not only their own letters but all the letters belonging to the people in the neighborhood, which they either delivered in person, or deposited at the house of the minister or magistrate, or some relative of the individual to whom the letter was addressed. Hence, the custom grew of depositing at the ship coffeehouse, letters written in the town and destined to a place in the interior, as well as letters brought from the country and directed to an inhabitant of the town. As the settlements grew in number and magnitude, it became usual to leave letters directed to one of them at the inn most frequented by the inhabitants of that settlement. Thus, several years before there was a post-office or a post-rider in the colonies, a rude, slow, unsafe, but neighborly system of letter delivery had sprung up; and long after the establishment of a post-office, this neighborly method continued to be the main dependence of the people for the transportation of letters for short distances."

A letter written in 1652, by Samuel Symonds of Ipswich, to John Winthrop Jr. at Pequot, says, "I cannot say but its besides my intentions that I write not more frequently to you; I can only plead this for my excuse (soe farr as it will goe) . . . and the uncertainity when and how to convey letters." The writers of that day were dependent upon individual bearers, and pressed neighbors, relatives, merchants, sea captains, any and everyone whom they could reach, into the service. Indians were often used as messengers. Roger Williams writing to John Winthrop, at some time before 1640 speaks of word "by this bearer Mequash whome (being a Pequt himselfe) I commended for a guide in the Pequt expedition."

The first monthly mail established between New York and Boston in 1672, was advertised as follows:—"Those that be disposed to send letters, to bring them to the Secretarys office, where in a locked box they shall be preserved till the messenger calls for them; all persons paying the post before the bagg be sealed up." Thirty years later this mail was made fortnightly. The General Court of Massachusetts un-

der date of January 6, 1673, reports as follows; "Whereas the publick occasions of the country doe frequently require that messengers be sent post, and, as yet, no stated allowance setled in such cases, it is ordered by this Court & the authority thereof, that from henceforth every person so sent upon the publicke service of the country shallbe allowed by the Treasurer after the rate of three pence a mile to the place to which he is sent, in money, as full sattisfaction for the expense of horse and man; and no innholder shall take of any such messenger or others travayling upon publicke service more than two shillings pr bushell for oates, and fower pence for hay, day and night." In 1677, on account of loss of letters, several merchants of Boston, petitioned for a person to take charge of letters. In 1680, John Hayward was appointed Post-master of the whole colony, and in 1689, Richard Wilkins was appointed "to receive all letters, and to deliver out the same, and to receive on each one Penny." In 1775, the Congress of the Confederation, having assumed the practical direction of affairs, appointed a committee to devise a system of Post-office communication, which committee made a report on the 26th of July, recommending a plan, which on the same day was adopted, and Benjamin Franklin was unanimously appointed Post-master General, at a salary of $1,000 per annum.

As the early mails for Topsfield, were delivered through the Salem post-office, it may be of interest to read the following, taken from a journal kept by one Hugh Finlay (who, in 1773, "was surveying Post offices and Post roads") in regard to Edward Norris, who was at that time postmaster at Salem. The entry is under date of October 11, 1773, and reads as follows:—"His books were not in good order, he follows the form, but they are dirty and not brought up regularly; he understands the business of a deputy. The office is kept in a small mean looking place. He teaches writing. He has no commission to act, he took charge of the office at the death of his father; he reports that every other day the stage coach goes for Boston, the drivers take many letters, so that but few are forwarded by Post to or from his office. If an information were lodged (but an informer would get tar'd and feather'd) no jury wou'd find the fact, it

is deem'd necessary to hinder all acts of Parliament from taking effect in America. They are they say to be governed by laws of their own framing and no other."

The first mention of a "post-rider" for Topsfield, is in the Essex Gazette,—under date of July 19, 1774, and is as follows: "Robert Davis Now rides as Carrier from Salem to Haverhill. He setts off from S. and E. Hall's Printing office at nine o'clock every Tuesday morning, and will carry letters, Packets, and mail Bundles at a reasonable Rate."

No doubt this was a means of creating some excitement in the town, when that first postman drew up at the tavern door, to refresh himself, as he undoubtedly did with some good home brewed beer, his "portmantles" (portmanteaus) filled with letters and small portable goods, the letters which he had brought being carried to the tavern table to be well thumbed until called for. In the Salem Gazette, under date of May 31, 1785, we find that "Nathan Peabody, Haverhill Post Rider, Informs the Publick, that he sets out from Boston for Haverhill on Thursdays, and from Haverhill to Salem on Mondays, and returns on Tuesdays. Those gentlemen who may please to entrust him with the conveyance of letters, etc., may depend upon their being delivered with punctuality and on very reasonable terms." That these riders did not carry all the letters is shown from the numerous items in the Salem newspaper, advertising certain letters as being at the post-office for Topsfield people. The Gazette, under date of April 1, 1796, advertises a letter for "Dr. John Merriam of Topsfield," and Samuel Smith writing February 2, 1782, from Boston, says that "he writes this letter in great haste as Mr. Perkins is going to Topsfield."

October 20, 1801, "A friend" from Topsfield, writes to the "Salem Impartial Register" that, "In the County of Essex, at the present time, the mail traverses only two sides of it, —that is, on the sea board, and on its northern boundary. All the central parts of this populous country, must communicate with distant places, through one or other of these lines of post from which they are about equally distant. The mail from Boston passes through Wilmington and Andover to Haverhill—and on the sea coast, through Salem and Ipswich to Newburyport, thus describing two lines which embrace

the body of the county between them . . . There is already an excellent road which intersects the county into nearly two equal parts,—leaving the present post line at Salem, and rejoining it at Haverhill. This road possesses great capabilities. The greatly increased, and daily increasing travel on this road, from Canada, Cohoss and all the back country, through Haverhill to the sea coast,—and from Boston and Salem thro' Danvers, Topsfield, Boxford, and Bradford to Haverhill, Exeter and Portsmouth, as well as the back country, entitles it to the consideration of the Post Master General as a post road." In the Salem Gazette, under date of June 29, 1802, it is stated that "The want of the means of intercourse between this town and the northern parts of the county of Essex, has long been felt, and we are happy to see, in the Post Master General's proposals for carrying the mails, that one is to pass every Friday from this town to Haverhill and back, through Danvers, Topsfield, Boxford and Bradford. This it may be hoped will be a prelude to the improvements of the roads to the northward of us."

The demand for a post-office in Topsfield began when this mail road was put into operation. In a diary kept by Rev. William Bentley, of Salem, he records under date of September 16, 1801, "A new Tavern has been opened on the road from Andover in Boxford & Dr. Cleveland in Topsfield has converted the mansion house of Porter into a very convenient tavern, below the meeting house in Topsfield." In this tavern probably was located the first post-office in Topsfield, for Nehemiah Cleaveland was appointed January 1, 1803, the first postmaster.

In the Salem Register of January 7, 1805, is the following notice concerning the mails:—"Post Office Salem Mass. Winter arrangements of the Mails. Haverhill and Topsfield, —arrive every Thursday at 10 o'clock A. M. Depart same day at 2 o'clock P. M. Letters must be left one quarter of an hour previous to the period of departure." In the same paper, under date of June 15, 1807, is printed the following: —"Summer course of the mails, from Salem, Mass. Topsfield and Haverhill mails arrive every Saturday, at 11 o'clock A. M. Depart at 2 o'clock P. M. on the same day."

Dr. Cleaveland has been described* as "a man of no common stamp. He came of the staunchest Puritan stock, his great-grandfather, Moses Cleaveland, having emigrated in his prime from Ipswich, in England, to Eastern Massachusetts and left a numerous and distinguished progeny. Dr. Cleaveland's father died on his 77th birthday, in 1799, having been for more than half a century the pastor of Chebacco Parish in this county —a chaplain in both the French and Revolutionary wars, present with the army at Ticonderoga in 1758, at Louisburg in 1759, at the siege of Boston in 1775, and on the Connecticut shore in 1776. Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland was a man of large stature and of erect, dignified and commanding aspect. A tall stripling of sixteen, he attended his father upon his service as Chaplain during the siege of Boston, and in 1777 enlisted in the army as a common soldier. The stress of war deprived him of the collegiate training to which he had looked forward fondly, and kept him, during his minority, either in the camp or at the plow. Having subsequently mastered the science of medicine he began practice at Topsfield in 1783, purchasing the stock of a successful predecessor, as well as his library of just two volumes. He was soon after complimented with a commission as Justice of the Peace, and began to interest himself in the public affairs of town and county. He was chosen, through Federalist support, to the State Senate in 1811, and lost his seat the next year, under the operation of that famous system known as the "Gerrymander," From 1815 to 1819 he was reëlected and then withdrew. In 1814 he was a Sessions Justice of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas. From 1820 to 1822 he was an Associate Justice of the Court of Sessions for the county and in 1823 became its Chief Justice. This station he filled with ability and firmness until 1828, when he retired from public business, receiving at the same time from Harvard College, the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine. With an iron constitution and health, up to his fiftieth year, untouched by disease, Dr. Cleaveland never laid aside the practice of his profession however interrupted, but had extended it to all neighboring towns, and up to his death in February, 1837, at the age of 77, he continued to serve, as their trusted physician, the

*Essex Institute Hist. Colls. Vol. XI, p. 65.

community with which he had for fifty years identified himself by rare activity in every enterprise of moment. As a neighbor he was sought for his willing and judicious counsel, while his public career was marked throughout by good judgment, sound sense and solid worth." Dr. A. L. Peirson of Salem, writing of Dr. Cleaveland in the "Medical and Surgical Journal," notes that—"he was a much respected member of the Essex South District Medical Society. No man amongst us set a better example of professional integrity and honor. The few who could boast of his friendship, will long remember with pleasure the virtuous and kind-hearted old man, whose influence was uniformly and efficiently exerted in support of good order and the true advancement of society." Dr. Cleaveland was twice married and left five children.

Cyrus Cummings who was born July 30, 1772, followed Dr. Cleaveland as postmaster, receiving his appointment August 13, 1813. He probably kept the post-office in the Topsfield Hotel on the Newburyport and Boston Turnpike, as he was landlord of that famous tavern. The post-office may have been removed to the tavern on the hill at an earlier date, for beginning with 1818, the Eastern Stage Company carried the mails and stopped at the Topsfield Hotel. Mr. Cummings followed the sea in his earlier years. He married May 25, 1809, Susanna, daughter of Moses and Susanna Wildes, and had two daughters, one of whom, Susan, married Rev. Martin Moore of Boston, for many years editor of "The Congregationalist." He was prominent in town affairs, at various times holding all the principal offices within the gift of the town. He appears to be the first postmaster to receive any pay from the government for his services, for in 1816, it is recorded that he was paid $4.82 for the year. He died April 26, 1827. Upon his death, a son of Dr. Cleaveland was appointed, William N. Cleveland, whose appointment was dated May 10, 1827.

William Neal Cleaveland, born April 6, 1798, was the son of Dr. Nehemiah Cleveland by his second wife, Experience. In addition to the town school, he attended for a while, the Bradford and Atkinson Academies. He taught school for two or three winters, and then took charge of his

father's farm. On May 25, 1829, he was married to Harriet Perley of Boxford. Very soon after his marriage, he removed to Killingly, Conn., where, with a young partner of some experience, he built a small mill for the spinning and weaving of cotton. He afterwards returned to Essex County, leasing a mill in Newbury for the manufacture of cotton cloth. This did not prove a paying venture, and in 1842, he returned to his early home. After the construction of the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad, he was made a Director of the Company, and also held for several years, the office of Treasurer. In 1856, he removed to East Boxford, where he died February 10, 1872. Mr. Cleaveland served but two years as postmaster, and was succeeded by his father, whose second term of service began May 5, 1829. Dr. Cleaveland was at this time President of the Eastern Stage Company, which ran its stages over the "turnpike." For the year 1829, Dr. Cleaveland received $17.42 for his services. He held the office until just previous to his death, which occurred February 26, 1837.

On February 14, 1837, John Rea was appointed postmaster. Mr. Rea was the son of Israel and Lois (Lamson) Rea, and for some years was the proprietor of the "Rea Tavern" which was burned down in October, 1836. In the Salem Gazette of October 17, 1836, the fire is described and it is stated that "The Loss to Mr. Rea is Total, and we hope a liberal public will remember him in his hour of calamity and need. His whole substance is consumed in a night, and all his prospects for the support of himself and family blasted, as it were in an instant. He has the sympathies of his townsmen, and we hope they and others of their abundance, will give him substantial proofs by their deeds, as well as by their words." As John Rea was taxed as an "innholder" in 1837, it is reasonable to suppose, that after his fire he conducted the "Topsfield Hotel" on the "turnpike." Possibly, following out the idea expressed in the foregoing article from the Gazette, he was assisted by the people, in obtaining the postmastership, and without doubt carried on the clerical work, during the illness of his predecessor. September 5, 1837, he was married to Angeline Sawyer, at Ipswich. About 1838, he and his wife moved to the British Provinces.

At a town meeting held March 14, 1838, the second article on the warrant reads as follows: "To see if the Town will vote to request the Post Master General of the United States to remove the Post Office of this Town from its present location to the village & pass any vote or votes relating to the subject the Town may see fit." It was moved to pass over this article, but the motion was lost, 42 voting in favor, and 51 against. The following resolutions were then read:—

"Whereas—We have, as citizens, been instructed to believe that the establishment of the "Post office Dept," is for the advantage and convenience of the whole community equally throughout the United States, without respect to persons or places.

Whereas—It is believed by us, that regard being had only to the representations, of interested Post masters,—Mail-Contractors, and selfish individuals is not calculated to promote the best public good, but on the contrary greatly to militate against it.

Whereas—It is believed, by us that the present location of the Post Office in this town is at an inconvenient distance from the business part of the Inhabitants, it being, three fourths of a mile, directly wide from the (business part of the) village which has increased both in buildings and business to a great extent since the establishment of the Post office in this town.

Whereas It is believed that from repeated failures of the memorials, that have been sent to the Post Master General for a removal of the office, that misrepresentations have been made to him, by interested persons, to sustain the office at its present location.

Whereas—It was the expressed opinion of the late Post Master of this town, who held the office for a great number of years and who was well acquainted with the wants of the people—that its removal would better accomodate the whole town. Therefore

Resolved: That the Post Master General be earnestly and respectfully again memoralized to remove the Post Office in this town, from its present location into the central part of the village of Topsfield.

Resolved, also, that if, the Post Master General decline to remove the office, at the request of the Town, that the Congress of the United States be directly memorialized for that purpose. Whereupon

Moved—That this preamble & these resolves be adopted by this Town and recorded by the Clerk and that a Committee of three persons, be chosen by ballot for the purpose of carrying the same into effect."

R. A. Merriam, A. Pingree, and Richard Phillips Jr. were the committee appointed.

The records contain no further mention of this desire for a change of location, and it may be assumed that the town carried its point and the office was removed. The fact that the Eastern Stage Company, which had carried the mail since 1818, went out of existence in 1838, leads us to believe more surely that the office was removed at this time. John Rea served as postmaster but a few months after this meeting, for on August 25, 1838, Edward Hood received his appointment. He, there is reason to believe, kept the office in the store of Samuel Gould, which was a portion of the house now occupied by Wm. Pitman Gould and Mary E. Gould. For the year of 1839, he was paid for his labors, the sum of $87.76, more than double the sum paid to John Rea, the year before. He was the son of Samuel and Lydia Hood, and was born May 1, 1799. He was a farmer by occupation and died August 21, 1852, with consumption.

April 17, 1841, William Esty Kimball, received the appointment as postmaster. He was the son of Benjamin and Deborah Kimball, and was born in Topsfield, January 22, 1805. In his earlier years he carried on a blacksmithing business in a shop located on the site now occupied by the house of Benjamin Lane. He afterwards removed the shop, and built a store, where he engaged in the grocery and East India goods business, in partnership with Andrew Gould. He was one of the prime movers in forming the Topsfield Warren Blues, being chairman of the "standing committee." He died in Danvers, November 6, 1895. He was postmaster for only a short time and on November 3, 1848, Richard Phillips Jr. was appointed.

Richard Phillips occupied and owned the land now belonging to Augustus W. Smith. A shop located near the present stable, was used as a shoe shop, and as a grocery store. William Briggs Reed kept the grocery store as early as 1838. Very likely the post office was removed to this store, but there is no direct evidence as to the location of the office at this time. In the Salem Gazette of January 21, 1876, appears the following obituary:—"Mr. Richard Phillips one of the most prominent and highly respected citizens of Topsfield, died on Tuesday, last. He was born in that town April 16, 1808, and has always been greatly interested in temperance and political affairs. He was an active agent of the Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society, and an earnest advocate at all times of moral suasion. He was an intimate friend of the late Vice-President Wilson, of Mr. Garrison, and others of the old Free Soil Party, and in him the poor and oppressed at all times found a warm and generous friend. Mr. Phillips took great interest in the affairs of the town, and his advice was eagerly sought and freely given to all. Mr. Phillips was a remarkable man, few equalling him in the adaptation of means to ends, he maintaining that suitable arrangement was necessary in every phase of life. Through this principle, coupled with an indomitable energy, he was eminently successful in every undertaking, whether of political, social or religious design." Mr. Phillips served as postmaster until July 29, 1846, when Benjamin C. Orne, was appointed.

Benjamin Crosby Orne was born in Wolfborough, N. H., March 11, 1800. He was a farmer and shoemaker by occupation. He kept the post office in three different locations. Probably the first place, was in the store of John Merriam and Ariel H. Gould, which was located in a portion of the house now owned and occupied by William Clerk, but which at that time was on land now occupied by Otto E. Lake. The office was also located in the store of Benjamin P. Adams, and also in the store of William E. Kimball. Mr. Orne was the first to introduce into the office, the post-office box. When he took the postmastership, all letters were exhibited in a kind of frame. Strips of wood being covered with small pieces of tape, into which the corners of the letters

were placed, where they remained until called for by their owners. Mr. Orne held the office a little more than three years. He died, of asthma, March 23, 1869, aged 59 years.

Benjamin Perley Adams, who held the office for the longest term of years, was appointed postmaster on December 26, 1849. He located his office in his own store, now occupied by C. P. Poor & Co. Here, for twenty-six years, he faithfully served as postmaster. He was born in New Rowley, Sept. 5, 1806, and was the son of Benjamin and Lois (Perley) Adams. He was graduated from the Merrimack Academy about 1830 and in 1831 came to Topsfield from Georgetown. Until about 1835, he was clerk or landlord at the hotel on the turnpike. July 9, 1833, he married Mary Ann, the daughter of Cyrus Cummings, who kept the "Topsfield Hotel" until his death in 1827, and who was postmaster from 1813 to 1827. Mr. Adams afterwards went into the grocery store of N. P. and Frederick Perley which stood on what is now Joseph B. Poor's property, and served them in the capacity of clerk until 1841 when he purchased the store.

Many stories are told of Mr. Adams' term of office. On a Sunday, he would fill his pockets with letters, to be handed to the owners, as he saw them in church. Mr. Adams must have been a pioneer on the lines recently fostered by the Topsfield Improvement Society, for at a town meeting held May 26, 1871, it was moved "That the thanks of the Town be voted to Benj. P. Adams, Esq., for the improving and beautifying the avenue leading to the academy building and turning a spot of land into a garden of flowers, which once produced only a deadly malaria; for improving and adorning a spot which was formerly unsightly to behold, into a pleasant garden, which is now alike pleasing to the eye and conducive to the health and morals of the community; also for erecting a barrier upon the bridge, to protect the school children from harm and accident in their going to and from school. Also, moved, that a copy of this vote be presented to Mr. Adams as a token of the appreciation in which the Town holds Mr. Adams as a good citizen and a lover of public improvements." In the windows at the right of the southerly door leading into the store of C. P. Poor & Co. formerly were displayed the letters addressed to those people

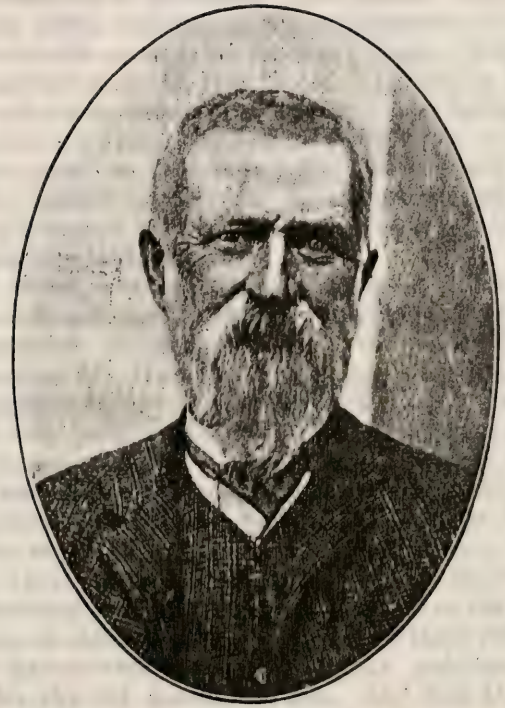
who did not rent a post-office box. This enabled anyone to see the letters without entering the store. The story is told of a dog owned by Mr. Adams, bearing the name of "Ginger," which may be of interest. This dog always went to the train with the man for the mail bags, lying on the opposite side of the street for some few minutes before the men started, and never failing to take up his station there before train time. On Sundays, he seemed to realize that no mail came, for he never crossed the street. The day the post-office was moved from the store, after the death of Mr. Adams, "Ginger," tired of waiting for the man to go after the mail, came across from his post, and ran into the store barking and whining, and endeavoring with all the powers at his command, to tell the messenger that he should get the mail bags. Not being able to interest anyone, he slunk away, and remained secreted for the remainder of that day. Next day as usual he took up his station, and waited for the mail man he had followed for so many years. No one came, so out of patience, he rushed down to the station, to see, perhaps, if he had missed the messenger. It is related that as he found none of his masters there, he slunk home, and never after went to the station, or lai'd down at his old post.

In connection with the location of the post-office, it may be interesting to know what a visitor to Topsfield has to say under date of Jan. 28, 1887—"We were rather glad to observe, during our visit, that the old B. P. Adams grocery has a little of the old-time look under the present ownership and occupancy of Mr. Poor. The partition is down which used to divide the grocery end from the dry goods department, and the little corner where the Topsfield branch of the United States mail service business was transacted, is now utilized for the proprietor's desk. The destruction of the partition puts aside the old seat upon which used to sit a decrepit old man or two, who, sometimes leaning upon a cane, would, in the forenoon hours, enjoy the heat of the neighboring stove while listening to the village talk as it came and went, and thus passed so much of their days, while on the downhill road of life."

In May 1841, Mr. Adams married his second wife, Abby L. Stimpson, of Salem. Under date of July 14, 1875, the Salem Gazette records: "The death of Mr. Benj. P. Adams,

the p. m. after a lingering illness of many months, deprives Topsfield of one of its most influential men, both in the public and the private walks of this little town." The notice goes on to relate that, "The postmastership will be filled doubtless, by his son, a young man esteemed and respected by all, who is abundantly able to fill the office, having had the sole charge of it during his father's illness and assisting him in his labors the past eight years." The newspaper, also records under date of July 21, 1875, that "an effort is being made, since the death of Mr. B. P. Adams, postmaster, to secure the removal of the office from the old place." The item relates further that "Mr. Adam's son who will continue his father's business, started with a paper in his own behalf last Tuesday forenoon, and before 9 at night, had 100 names. Last week he had about 150, as we hear. Without disparagement to anybody else, it seems to be the general desire of the citizens that the office remain in the old place where the people have been well served, and where the younger Adams, for many months past, has been the active man."

In October, 1875, a new post-office was opened, across the street from the old office, in the building owned by John Bailey, by the new postmaster whose appointment was dated July 30, 1875. The Salem Gazette of November 3, 1875. informs us that "The new post-office fixed up by Mr. Bailey in his greatly improved building is laid out upon a scale ample enough for a town four or five times as large, with boxes enough to supply a large part of the voting population, and an array of lock-boxes very far out of the proportion provided for the accommodation of the city of Salem." The post-office thus spoken off contained approximately three hundred regular boxes and fifty-three lock boxes. This identical arrangement is still in use. In place of the old method of showing letters for people not owning boxes, was introduced a wheel or revolving cylinder on which the letters were held by means of brass clips. The observer could turn the wheel at will and inspect the letters which were protected by a glass partition. The wheel was used for a number of years, or until the present system of writing the names upon sheets of paper was brought into use. In that part of the building occupied of late by George A. Gould, the office remained until



SALMON DUTTON HOOD.

1884 when it was removed to its present location, in the drug store of Benjamin P. Edwards.

John Bailey was the son of John and Nancy (Doe) Bailey, and was born in Parsonsfield, Maine, June 21, 1830. He received his education in the district school, and at the age of nineteen taught school at Biddeford Pool, Maine. He came to Topsfield in 1863, and began the manufacture of shoes which he successfully carried on for many years. June 17, 1866, he was married to Sarah Jane Gould. He died in Topsfield, January 28, 1902, after a short illness. Mr. Bailey was postmaster for eleven years, but Joseph Bailey Poor was acting postmaster most of the term. Mr. Poor carried on a grocery and dry goods business in the store occupied as a post-office, and attended to the duties of a postmaster in connection with his regular business.

Salmon D. Hood was appointed postmaster March 25, 1886. He served until Jan. 23, 1890, when Benjamin P. Edwards was appointed. With the advent of the second Cleveland administration, Mr. Hood was again appointed postmaster, his commission bearing date of June 18, 1894. Salmon Dutton Hood was born in Topsfield, Feb. 17, 1830, in the Luke Averill house at "The Colleges," his parents being Capt. David and Pheobe (Foster) Hood. He was educated in the public schools of the town, and at the Atkinson Academy. Later he entered the law office of Col. Charles Kimball of Salem, where he studied probate law. On March 31, 1850 he was married by the Rev. Anson McLeod to Perthena Calista Pearson of Albany, Vt., who was born there Jan. 28, 1833. Their banns were the last that were published in Topsfield under the old puritanical law. She died Dec. 6, 1907. Mr. Hood was first commissioned a Justice of the Peace by Governor Andrew and has ever since held a commission. He was elected assessor and selectman in 1872, which offices he held for over a quarter of a century. He also, for several years, was superintendent of schools. In 1874 he was elected Representative to the General Court and was postmaster during both of President Cleveland's administrations. A life member of the Essex Agricultural Society, he has always been interested in agriculture. He is a member of the Topsfield Historical Society and has been Vice-President and a Trustee of the Danvers Savings Bank for many

years. He has performed the duties and lived the life of a country "Squire" since youthful days and also is well known throughout Essex County as an auctioneer. He has always lived on the ancestral acres beside Hood's Pond, which have been in the family since 1713.

Benjamin Punchard Edwards, appointed postmaster Jan. 23, 1890, was born in Salem, Jan. 7, 1853. His parents were John Brooks and Amelia (Millett) Edwards He came to Topsfield, August 13, 1877, having purchased the druggist business previously carried on by Charles S. Wiggin. On September 10, 1877, he moved to his present location, where he has carried on the drug business to the present time. October 10, 1877, he married Mary Eva Pierce of Salem, Mass. John Bailey, the postmaster, desiring better accommodations, removed the post-office to its present location in the fall of 1884. Mr. Edwards was at once appointed assistant to the postmaster, and has served as acting-postmaster or postmaster since that date.

Salem Gazette, under date of Feb. 7, 1890, prints the following: "Mr. B. P. Edwards has been appointed postmaster of Topsfield, to succeed S. D. Hood, Esq. the democratic appointee who received the office under the Cleveland administration. Mr. Edwards has been acting-postmaster through all of Mr. Hood's term. The office has been "farmed out" for thirteen years, the nominal postmaster having little or nothing to do with the active duties of the office." Mr. Edwards was again appointed postmaster December 27, 1897, and has served as postmaster since that date. In testimony of Mr. Edwards' faithful and efficient service as postmaster, and for having no complaints filed against him, he received from John Wanamaker, Postmaster-general, a certificate of merit. From the more recent Postmaster-general's he has received certificates for "the excellent condition" in which the office is managed. The office is at present gradually growing from a fourth-class to a third-class office. There are five mails in and five mails out of the town daily. During the month of December, 1907, the total weight of all mails amounted to 654 pounds. In the month of July, 1807, the weight of letters passing through the office amounted to 129 1-2 pounds.

TOPSFIELD POSTMASTERS.

NAMES.	DATES OF APPOINTMENT.
Nehemiah Cleaveland,	Jan. 1, 1803
Cyrus Cummings,	Aug. 13, 1813
William Neale Cleaveland,	May 10, 1827
Nehemiah Cleaveland,	May 5, 1829
John Rea,	Feb. 14, 1837
Edward Hood,	Aug. 25, 1838
William Estey Kimball,	April 17, 1841
Richard Phillips Jr.,	Nov. 3, 1841
Benjamin Crosby Orne,	July 29, 1846
Benjamin Perley Adams,	Dec. 26, 1849
John Bailey,	July 30, 1875
Salmon Dutton Hood,	March 25, 1886
Benjamin Punchard Edwards,	Jan. 23, 1890
Salmon Dutton Hood,	June 18, 1894
Benjamin Punchard Edwards,	Dec. 27, 1897

THE BURSTING OF THE DAM AT THE BOXFORD IRON WORKS.

In the fall of 1725, a dam across a stream at Woodstock, Conn., gave way and caused considerable damage. An account appears in the Boston News Letter. After describing in some detail the damage wrought, the printer continues as follows:

"The foregoing Account demonstrates, that Water is a bad master; and brings to remembrance the Vanity and Vexation of Spirit, with which the Owners of the Iron Works at Topsfield were exercised. They made a strong Dam to dispose of the Water for their Service: But it pass'd over the firm land beside the Dam, which was not discerned, or not seasonably guarded against; Presently after, it insinuated itself under the Turff, and then it rushed with such Violence as to throw down the Trees, and conquer all opposition; it quickly forced a large & deep Channel. And the Owners were put to the sore travel of making a second Dam, or else the first, tho' standing, had stood to no purpose."

Boston News Letter, Oct. 7. 1725.

TOPSFIELD IN THE WITCHCRAFT DELUSION.

BY MRS. ABBIE PETERSON TOWNE AND

MISS MARIETTA CLARK.

Topsfield's connection with the witchcraft delusion in Salem Village (Danvers) is of much importance historically and has a greater claim upon the notice of the historian of that period than generally has been conceded. To be sure, Upham in his monumental work and John Fiske in his Lowell lecture upon the subject, have recognized that bitter feelings had long existed over land boundary disputes between the town of Topsfield and the Putnam family of Salem Village, but the facts have not been sufficiently emphasized. In all newly settled communities there is more or less difficulty in defining and agreeing upon the divisional bounds, but the differences existing between "the Village men" and "the Ipswich men" over their boundaries were rendered more exasperating because of a clerical error in recording the first grant made by the General Court in 1639 and the depth of feeling aroused at that time can scarcely be imagined at the present day.

In March, 1636, the General Court passed an order that the towns of Salem, Ipswich, and Newbury, each should extend inland six miles and this six miles extent should be measured from the meeting-house in the town.

November 5, 1639, the General Court adopted the following order: "Whereas the inhabitants of Salem have agreed to plant a village neare the ryver w'ch runs to Ipswich, it is ordered, that all the land near theire bounds, betwene Salem & the said ryver, not belonging to any other towne or person, by any former grant, shall belong to the said village." It afterwards appeared, not only by vote of the General Court in 1643, but also by the testimony of Increase Norwell, the secretary, that inhabitance of Ipswich and inhabitance of Salem at the same time petitioned in 1639 for the priviledge to set up a village near the Ipswich river, but through the error of the recording secretary, Increase Norwell, he had intered the grant upon the Court records as made to Salem men only. Norwell also complicated the matter further by writing in the margin beside the order: "Land graunted to Salem Village, now Wenham."

Following the action of the Court in 1639, John Putnam of Salem and his sons occupied a large tract of land extending to the Ipswich river, while on the northerly side of the river several families from Ipswich and Lynn set up a small settlement and as early as 1641, Rev. William Knight was "dispencing the word of God unto them." John Putnam's house formerly stood near what is now Charles H. Preston's home at Hathorne, in Danvers, and his holdings of land were very large.

In 1659, the boundary line between Salem Village and Topsfield seems to have been definitely established and agreed upon for the first time. Thomas Putnam and Nathaniel Putnam with Joseph Hutchinson, were the committee representing the claims of Salem. But this agreement as to boundary did not settle the difficulties of the recently established town of Topsfield, for disputes over bounds were constantly breaking out between the Topsfield men and the Putnams, the later claiming that the grant of the General Court in 1639 gave them the land extending to the river and in consequence they refused to pay taxes to Topsfield. They also occupied and cut timber upon land to which Topsfield claimed proprietorship.

In 1680, the town of Topsfield appointed a committee to "sue for bounds," the members of the committee to have

half the land they recovered or to be paid double wages. This was to encourage them to undertake the danger of personal risk of counter suit. In due course suit was brought by the Putnams against John Baker, one of the committee, and suit and counter suit followed until "a grate dele of monye and time hath ben Spent at ye Law . . . in a Likely way of Destroyeing and being destroyed one by another," as appears by a petition of the Putnams to the General Court in 1698 (Mass. Archives, Vol. 113, page 180). The General Court heard the claims of the two parties and decided in favor of Topsfield. Such, too, had been the decision of the lower court in 1680, for the committee appointed by the town: Baker, Towne, and How, recovered by law the land claimed by Topsfield.

Throughout this suit and the several others that followed, the names of How, Towne, Estey, Baker, and Wildes frequently appear, either as members of a committee representing Topsfield or as witnesses before the court, while on the Salem side we have the Putnams. In 1686, the Putnams and Nathaniel Ingersoll, acting as "trustees or agents" for Salem Village, brought suit against John Curtis of Topsfield, for occupying and improving land belonging to Salem Village. Curtis owned property on the south side of the river now occupied by Richard Wheatland and Baxter P. Pike and in his declaration to the court (Essex Court Files, Vol. 46, leaf 75) he stated the claims of Topsfield so well that he easily won his case and the Putnams were obliged to pay 54 shillings court charges.

The Putnams were strong-willed men, of high temper and seemingly eager for controversy and even personal conflict. In a suit brought in 1686, Isaac Easty sen., Isaac Easty jr., John Towne, and Joseph Towne jr. testified that they were in the woods within Topsfield bounds on the south side of the river and "saw Capt. John Putnam of Salem Farms or Village & his sons & som of his cozins cutting down tymber within Topisfield bounds & on Topisfield mens properties & seuerall of Topisfield men forewarned Capt. John Putnam from Cutting Tymber on their land; the sd Capt. Puttnam replied, I haue faled the tymber yt is here cutt down on my orders & I will Keep Cutting & Careing away from This Land

till next March, & ye sd Puttman being asked, what by violance, his answer, ay by violance & further sd you may sue me you know where I dwell & then did his company falle on." (Essex Court Files, Vol. 47, leaf 43.) The Court again decided in favor of the Topsfield men which of course only served to make the Putnams more bitter.

We all know how easily children absorb the feelings of their elders and usually to an exaggerated extent. To them, the people hated by their fathers are capable of the most terrible crimes, therefore it is not surprising that among those first accused of witchcraft we find Rebecca Nurse of Salem Village, daughter of William Towne of Topsfield, and sister and aunt to the Townes who had "recovered" the so-called Putnam land. To the excited imagination of these children, Rebecca Nurse was not the dear, saintly woman that she was to all others, but an enemy, and one capable of that blackest of all crimes, witchcraft. Sarah Cloyse, her sister, had married, first, Edmund Bridges of Ipswich and second, Peter Cloyse, who was born in 1639. She was a neighbor of her sister Rebecca, and had joined the Village church in 1690, being then about forty-eight years of age. She is described as a person of very nervous temperament and excedingly sensitive. She was greatly upset by the proceedings against her sister and did not wish to attend meeting the following Sunday, but as it was communion Sunday it was thought best that she should go. The nature of the sermon and the allusions to her sister Rebecca were such that she broke down and hastened from the meeting-house. Unfortunately the wind was strong and slammed the door. On the 8th of April a warrant was issued for her arrest. She was tried in the usual way but told John Indian, who was testifying against her, that he was a "grievious liar," and was so over-come by the horror of it all that she fainted. Later, while in prison, she joined with her sister Mary Estey in a remarkable petition to the judges. She was condemned but the general jail delivery took place before a time for her execution was set and so she escaped.

The next Topsfield person to be arrested was Abigail Hobbs which took place on April 19, 1692. Two days later, her father and mother, William and Deliverance Hobbs, also

were arrested. William Hobbs came to Salem Village from Lynn in 1660 and bought 80 acres of land from William Robinson of Salem. The cellar of the house in which he lived may still be seen on the left of Nichols street in Danvers, while going toward East street, about half-way between the corner of the Topsfield road and East street. The last of his descendants removed to Maine and it is said that none of them now are living. He appears to have been a good man and respected by his neighbors, but he was unfortunate in having a daughter, who, judging from the depositions, must have been either exceptionally daring in evil doing or partially insane for the neighbors testified that for nearly two years she had told of meeting the Devil, and of remaining alone in the woods all night, and when asked if she were not afraid, said she was not for she had sold herself to the Devil, body and soul. She seems to have been in the habit of conducting herself in an "unseemly way" when she visited the neighbor's houses, and tried to shame her mother by her foolish behavior. During her examination she confessed her compact with the Devil and described the images he brought to her and the instruction he gave as to the manner in which they should be used. She also described the meeting of witches in Mr. Parris' pasture and also told of the red bread and wine used in that unholy sacrament. It is said that a colony of spade-foot frogs formerly existed in the Parris pasture. These frogs make a noise that may be described as diabolical, and if one approaches however softly they instantly disappear. It has been suggested that this awful and unaccountable noise may have led to the belief that the witches held their meetings in this place. Of the later history of this unfortunate Hobbs girl nothing now appears. There are absolutely no traditions of these unfortunates for even the people of only two generations ago refused to talk of the witchcraft delusion.

William Hobbs in his examination showed himself to be a manly, straightforward man and although his daughter and his wife both confessed, he still insisted on his own innocence. He was condemned however and remained in prison until December, when he was bailed by his neighbors John Nichols and Joseph Towne, who gave bond in the sum of two hun-

dred pounds for his appearance in January. He was kept away from that session of the court and the fine was paid, but at the next session of the court in May, the fine was remitted and he was cleared by proclamation. Of Deliverance, his wife, the story is sad and distressing. She confessed herself a witch and gave very minute details of the meetings in Mr. Parris' pasture, telling who were there and accusing Sarah Wilds of urging her to sign the Devil's book. She also said that Sarah Wilds was one of those who distributed the red bread. Ephraim Wilds said he thought that her desire to incriminate his mother arose from the fact that he was constable of Topsfield and had been obliged to arrest her. Our imagination shrinks from the picture of what these confessing witches must have had to face when the excitement had abated and people realized that they had saved their lives at the expense of their neighbors, or, as every one then believed that witches really existed, was it be possible that the community really believed that they told the truth about themselves, and that their tales about innocent persons were really a part of an awful compact.

Very few persons to-day realize how universal was this belief in witchcraft. These accused persons knew that they were innocent but they honestly believed that the crime was a real one. As late as 1830, an old lady in the south part of Topsfield was believed to be a witch and many stories were told of the tricks she played on her neighbors. One of these will bear repeating. There were two owners of the farm on which she lived and the relations between the two families were not of the pleasantest. One day the men of the other family were teaming hay from the meadow back of the house (the meadows have long been known as the "Sticky Meadows" and well deserve the name) and the heavily loaded wagon became "mired." The men at once said that old lady Foster had bewitched it and to get even with the witch they chained the wagon wheels, the effect being to choke the witch to death unless some one gave her something to drink. This would have happened if the witch in question had not run into her neighbors and asked for a drink of sweet cider, which relieved her and so saved her life.

The other people arrested at this time, in whom we are interested, were Nehemiah Abbot, jr., Mary, the wife of Isaac Easty, Sarah, the wife of John Wilds, all of Topsfield, and Edward Bishop and his wife Sarah, of Salem Village. Mrs. Bishop was the daughter of John Wilds of Topsfield and with her husband was a member of the church in Topsfield in 1681, but in 1690 they were regularly dismissed to the church in Salem Village where they were then living. Their name still survives in the name of the meadows east of the Newburyport turnpike to Danvers, which have always been called "the Bishop Meadows" and as a child, the writer used to hear of "Bishop's dam." This dam was on Nichols' brook just as it crosses North street and the home of the Bishop's was near this dam on the east of the road and also on the easterly side of the brook. This location is about half-way between the Topsfield church and the Village church and it will readily be seen that their sympathies would be with the Topsfield people in any difference of opinion. At the time of their arrest, Edward Bishop was about 44 years old while his wife was three years younger. They had twelve children. Their property confiscated at that time consisted of household goods valued at ten pounds, six cows, twenty-four swine, and forty-six sheep. At that time the lean-to house, with its back to the meadows, faced toward the south, while the brook ran by the westerly end. We may almost picture the barns and the outbuildings and the neighbors dropping in from time to time to repeat the latest news or to borrow coals with which to start a neglected fire. Now, there is nothing to mark the spot; nothing remains of this life but a nearly filled cellar.

Edward and Sarah Bishop escaped from prison and death and later in life they removed to Rehoboth, Mass. where they kept an inn.

Of Nehemiah Abbot very little is known. In the warrant for his arrest he is described as "weaver." He lived in Ipswich, near the Topsfield line, and must have been a near neighbor of the Hows for many of the How deeds, in describing bounds, have some mention of Abbot's land. On May 24, 1686 he was made deacon of the Topsfield church. He died in 1707. In almost a hundred witchcraft examinations he

was the only person dismissed. The first part of his examination is like all the others, but when Mary Walcott was asked, "Is this the man?" *i. e.*, the man who tormented her, she was not able to say, and Mercy Lewis answered to the same question, "It is not the man." They all said that the man they saw had a bunch over his eye and finally Abbot was sent out while others were examined and when he was brought back again, the court room was so crowded, and even the windows so full of people, that the girls could not see him plainly, and he was ordered out of doors while the girls went out and talked quietly with him in the presence of the Judges. They said that he looked like the man but the apparation had a wen over the eye and so Abbot was dismissed. In a note in the records he is described as a "hilly-faced man" and stood shaded by his own hair, so that some of the bystanders thought he was very much like the man described by the affected persons.

John Wilds came to Ipswich in 1635 and probably removed to Topsfield at the time of his marriage with Priscilla Gould, which occurred about 1645. He settled not far from what is now the Joseph Andrews place. His first wife died in April, 1663, and in November, he married Sarah Averill, daughter of William Averill. John Wilds had eight children. His daughter Sarah, by his first wife, married Edward Bishop while his son Ephraim, the constable of Topsfield in 1692, was the son of Sarah Averill, his second wife. After the marriage of John Wilds and Sarah Averill, there had been war between them and John Gould and Mary Reddington the brother and sister of Priscilla, the first wife. It has been supposed that the ill feeling was caused by the hasty second marriage, but that does not seem likely, for in those days eight months was a long time for a widower to remain single. But whatever the cause the effect was the same and cost Sarah Wilds her life. Four or five years before the epidemic of witchcraft, Mary Reddington told her neighbors that Sarah Wilds was a witch. The story spread and we may imagine how it grew as it passed from mouth to mouth till it finally became of such proportions that John Wilds threatened to prosecute John Reddington for his wife's action. "Brother" Averill also went to Mrs. Reddington, but to him she denied

that she had ever believed harm of his sister. That some had believed is shown by the deposition of Ephraim Wilds. In the quaint phraseology of the time he said: "Four or five years ago there was some likelyhood of my having one of Goody Simonds' daughters as the maid told me her father and mother were willing I should have her, but after some time I had some hint that Goody Simonds had said that my mother had done her wrong." Then he goes on to say that he took Mark How with him and went to Mrs. Simonds and asked her what she meant by saying such things of his mother. She told him she never knew any harm of his mother except what was told her by Mrs. Reddington. Justly angry he left the house "and went no more." The maid has our sympathy.

Sarah Wilds was considered a witch before 1692 and both her own and her husband's family were active in the boundary dispute, therefore it is most natural that she should be one of those accused by the Village girls. Many of the principal witnesses against her were in some way connected with the old dispute. Ephraim, her son, belived that the testimony of Deliverence Hobbs against his mother was from a spirit of revenge because as constable of Topsfield he had been obliged to arrest her. During Mrs. Wilds trial, which was like the others in every respect, she bore herself with great fortitude and dignity, but she was condemned and taken to Boston prison, and after two months delay, during which her husband and son made every effort to save her, she was executed on Gallows hill in Salem.

Mary Easty was the daughter of William and Joanna (Blessing) Towne and was baptized Aug. 24, 1634, in St. Nicholas church, Yarmouth, Eng. In 1640, William Towne was living in Salem and in 1651 he removed to Topsfield. At this time Mary was seventeen years old. Not long after she married Isaac Easty, a Salem cooper, who came to Topsfield to live. Their eldest child was probably born in Topsfield about 1656. Isaac Easty bought land of the Towne family and settled on what is now known as "The Agricultural farm." In March, 1673, he bought land south of the "great fresh river." This land was bounded by land of Mr. Endicott and land of farmer Porter. Isaac Easty jr. was married in 1689 and in

1692 he was living on this farm south of the river which afterwards passed into the hands of B. W. Crowningshield and is now owned by Thomas W. Peirce.

Mary Easty, like her sister Rebecca Nurse, was a victim of the bitter feeling aroused by the boundary dispute, but in her case there was no other irritant. She must have been a central figure in the dispute. Not only were all her Towne relatives actively engaged, but for four years her husband had been a selectman of Topsfield. She was arrested April 21st, in the usual way and committed to prison, but on May 18th she was released. Two days after, the girls were seized with terrible convulsions and accused Mary Easty again. These convulsions increased in violence until, in order to save the girls from a horrible death, a warrant was procured and Marshal Herrick rode to Topsfield to secure her. After midnight she was aroused from sleep, chained and taken from her home and family and placed in the prison in Salem.

Aaron Easty, grandson of Mary, and son of Isaac, junior, was born in 1698, in the house on the hill. He married Esther Richards who lived to be one hundred years old and died in Topsfield in 1805. She told her children that Mary Easty was taken to prison, the second time, from the house on hill, the sheriff coming for her in the night. This was stated to the writer by a grandchild of Esther Richards.

Her husband, while speaking of it nearly twenty years afterwards, called it an "hellish molestation." She was tried a second time and condemned to death. On the way to the gallows she was met by her family and friends and of this meeting and her parting words, Calef says, "her words of farewell were as serious, distinct, and affectionate as well could be expressed."

Mary Easty was the most remarkable figure in the history of that terrible time. She seems to have been the only person, man or woman, gentle or simple, who kept her head and knew exactly the thing to do. Women in her station at that time were uneducated. Most of them could not write their names. Yet, we find her in the midst of this great excitement, while in prison and on trial for her life, presenting a petition to the Judges which, as a legal document, equals any thing written by the leading lawyers of the day. It seems

reasonable to conclude that to this document she owed her release. After her sentence and while in prison awaiting death, she presented a second petition to the Judges. This petition stands by itself and is probably the most remarkable petition in the English language. Read it carefully, sentence by sentence, keeping in mind a clear picture of the conditions, physical and mental, under which it was written. We measure the characters of historical personages by those of their contemporaries and at this time only one person can be compared with Mary Easty in clear-sighted wisdom and he was a man of learning and experience in public affairs, a Justice himself and with no personal considerations to influence his feelings or his judgment.

She is called "Mary Easty, the self-forgetful." She was more than this for she spent her last days in an earnest effort to save others from her own terrible fate. She was executed Sept. 22, 1692 on Gallows hill in Salem.

Elizabeth How was the daughter of William Jackson of Rowley. She married James How, son of the pioneer, and lived in that part of Ipswich now known as Linebrook, on the road leading north from the cemetery. Nehemiah Abbot and the Perleys were her near neighbors. If the case of Mary Easty was remarkable from an intellectual standpoint, Elizabeth How's is the most interesting of any to a student of the times. Here we have detailed accounts given under oath by people of assured position and of the average intelligence, some of them prominent in town affairs, and some of them at least without, so far as we know, any personal spite to gratify. The incidents related happened ten years before the outbreak in 1692 and represent the feelings of the community in its normal condition. That Elizabeth How was not executed for witchcraft at that time was due to the fact that no Rev. Samuel Parris lived in the immediate vicinity. That the neighborhood in which these events took place was also perfectly normal is amply proven by the record of similar happenings in the cultured circles of Cambridge and Boston. The execution of a woman in Boston in 1688 for bewitching the Goodwin children may be cited.

The depositions of twenty-four persons are on record. These include those of the ministers, relations, neighbors, men who worked for the Hows, and a man who boarded in the family. It would seem as if all the relations of life were represented. The deposition of her husband's father, over ninety years old, is a beautiful picture of a good woman. He describes her as a dutiful daughter; a careful, loving, obedient wife, tenderly caring for her husband in his blindness.

Simon Chapman and Joseph Moulton both testify to the beauty of her character and one of them admits that, having heard the stories about her, he had watched her carefully and had even talked with her about these stories. Both of these men had been members of her household for weeks at a time, and agree in saying, they found her just in her dealings, faithful to her promises, conducting herself always as become a good christian. In her talk with them and with others, about the accusations, she said she had nothing but pity for these people and prayed that this burden laid upon her might be sanctified by God for her spiritual good, that she might profit by her affliction as coming from the hand of God. Nine of the twenty-four depositions testify to her goodness and strength of character. Seven others, by the four Perleys, Mrs. Cummings, and the two ministers, Rev. Phillips and Rev. Parsons of Rowley, relate to the illness of Hannah Perley.

There had been the usual trouble between the Perleys and Hows about land and bounds, and the relations between the two families were somewhat strained. Hannah, the ten-year old daughter of Samuel Perley, was taken strangely ill. She had convulsions and serious fits and during these fits she talked wildly of what she saw and suffered. Her parents consulted all the available doctors who pronounced it a case of witchcraft, just as occurred ten years later at Salem Village. The poor child grew worse and worse and finally pined away and died. She appeared to love Mrs. How dearly, yet while in these fits she cried out that it was Mrs. How who caused all her suffering. If she fell into the open fire during her convulsions she said it was Mrs. How who pulled her in. Sometimes when a neighbor was visiting her mother, she

would cry out that Mrs. How was going about on the ceiling; that she had disappeared through a crack; that she saw Mrs. How go in and out of the oven and then she would fall into one of her fits. This happened in other houses as well as at home. Her mother rebuked her at first but ended in believing the child.

1902747

Rev. Samuel Phillips and Rev. Edward Parsons, ministers of Rowley, were called to see the child. Mrs. How was there at the same time whether by accident or by invitation we do not know. The ministers agree in saying that the girl did not mention Mrs. How during her fit and that when she recovered consciousness Mrs. How took her by the hand asking her if she ever hurt her in any way. The child replied, that she never had, and if in her fits she had said so, "she knew not what she said." Dr. Phillips adds that while he was walking in the yard with the child afterwards her brother called to her from the window, "say Goodwife How is a witch, say goody How is a witch." He rebuked the youth and said it is no wonder that the child in her fits accused Mrs. How if, when out of them, she was constantly reminded that it was she who was the cause of her suffering.

About this time Mrs. How wished to join the church at Ipswich. The Ipswich people objected on the ground that she was a witch and the Perleys were summoned to tell their story. Feeling ran high and all sorts of strange tales were repeated at the church meeting and elsewhere. Nehemiah Abbot testified that something always happened to his cattle if he had any difference with Mrs. How. Twice she had wished his ox choaked and both times that ox was choaked with a turnip in his throat "in a little while afterwards." Jacob Foster said that his father was one of those prominent in refusing her entrance to the Ipswich church, and very shortly he could not find his mare. He sought her dilligently for several days and when he found her she was in a miserable condition having evidently been terribly abused. It was one of the current superstitions that witches rode their neighbors mares with a red-hot bridle and this story of the abused mare is very common. There were three in this very case. Isaac Cummings, his son Isaac, his wife and son-in-law Thomas Andrews of Boxford, make long and interesting deposi-

tions about a mare belonging to Isaac, senior, that had been terribly abused the night after they had refused to lend her to one of the How daughters. Not only does the mare die but the Cummings barn barely escapes being burned.

A man by the name of Lane had agreed to get out some posts and rails for James How. He had hired Samuel Perleys' son to help him in the work but when he asked Mr. How to come and take possession of them, Mrs. How said, if you had done them alone they would have been all right, but with Samuel Perley's son to help you they won't be. When Mr. How examined the rails he lifted them by one end and so many of them broke that as many as twenty new ones had to be made, "and the rails appeared to be stought and strong."

There are many more depositions of this sort but one of the most interesting is quite different. This is made by Joseph Safford, a man about sixty years old, and relates to his wife. The story of the suffering of the Perley child had aroused great fear of Mrs. How in the mind of Mrs. Safford. But one day Mrs. How and her husband came to see her and talked the matter over. After this "she was taken beyond all reason and all persuason" to take the part of the accused woman. Her husband tried to prevent Mrs. Safford from going to the church meeting, but some of the neighbors presuaded her to go, telling her she would not have to say anything. After the meeting, which refused to admit Mrs. How to the Ipswich church, Mrs. Safford took her by the hand and told her that "though she was condemned before man she was justified before God." Joseph Safford then deposed that the next Sabbath his son was taken strangely ill and the following Sunday, his wife was taken with a "raveing frenzy," raving for two or three hours that Mrs. How aught to be admitted to the church, that she was a saint, and much more of like nature. She then fell into a stupor for a short time and when she aroused, she exclaimed "I was mistaken." This she repeated until they asked her what she was mistaken about. She said she had been mistaken in Mrs. How, she had thought her a saint and she was a witch and had bewitched her and her son and they would never be well till Mrs. How was admitted to the church. From this time on

the poor woman was tormented. She saw Mrs. How's apparition and raved about her continually and had all the sufferings of other bewitched persons.

One deposition relates to the time of her trial. She asked her brother-in-law John How, to take her to the hearing at Salem Village. He refused, saying "if it were for any charge but witchcraft I would gladly take you." She persuaded him until finally he promised to go, if he was not obliged to go elsewhere, but it chanced that he had to go to Ipswich on business and on his return, while standing at the gate talking with a neighbor, a sow that was nursing her litter a short distance away, sprang up with a terrible squeal and fell dead. He deposed, "I did not suspect any one save my sister How."

Is it strange with such evidence, added to that of the "afflicted girls," that she was committed to trial, condemned and executed? The unvarying sweetness of her disposition, the blindness of her husband, the quiet courage and unfaltering devotion of her two daughters, make Elizabeth How's story the most appealing in its sadness of any in this sad group.

In 1702, twenty-one of the relatives and friends of the sufferers petitioned to the General Court that the names of those who were executed might be cleared of odium, so that none of their sorrowing relatives, nor their property, might suffer reproach upon that account. A year later the ministers of Essex County ask the General Court to consider the petition of the "relatives of the sufferers" because "there was not as is supposed sufficient evidence to prove the guilt of such a crime." But it was not until 1711, that the General Court passed an Act to clear the names of those condemned on "insufficient evidence," and at the same time appropriated sufficient money to repay the relatives and heirs of the imprisoned for money expended in the support of the prisoners and for their expense of removal from one prison to another.

In examining these later petitions, one is impressed with the anxiety of the relatives that the names of those who were executed should be cleared from the stain of a terrible crime. The belief in witchcraft yet existed but those executed in 1692 were innocent—were convicted upon "insufficient evi-

dence." Isaac Easty in his petition in 1703, says of his wife, "it was a sin she did hate with all her heart." If Mary Easty did not believe in witchcraft how could she hate it with all her heart? The other petitioning relatives also seem to have most at heart, the removal of the stain put upon good names and good reputations through "insufficient evidence." The crime was real but the evidence was not sufficient.

WITCHCRAFT RECORDS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD.

COPIED FROM THE ORIGINAL RECORDS AND DOCUMENTS IN THE CUSTODY OF THE CLERK OF COURTS FOR ESSEX COUNTY; IN THE MASSACHUSETTS ARCHIVES AT THE STATE HOUSE, BOSTON; AND IN VOLUMES OF WITCHCRAFT PAPERS AT THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, BOSTON, AND AT THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, SALEM.

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

WARRANT V. REBECCA NURSE.

To the Marshall of Essex, or his deputie.

There Being complaint this day made (before vs by Edward Putnam and Jonathan Putnam yeomen both of Salem Village, against Rebecca Nurse the wife of fran^{ces} Nurce of Salem Village for vehement suspition of haueing committed Sundry acts of witchcraft and thereby haueing donne much hurt and Injury to the Bodys of Ann Putnam the wife of Thomas Putnam of Salem Village and Ann Putnam ye daughter of said Thomas Putnam and Abigail Williams &c.

You are therefore in theire Majesties names hereby required to apprehend and bring before vs Rebecca Nurce the wife of ffran^{ce} Nurce of Salem Village to Morrow aboute Eight of ye clock in the aforenoon at the house of Leut Nath-

NOTE.—The following papers, when not otherwise indicated, are in the custody of the Clerk of Essex County Courts, at Salem.

aniell Ingersoll in Salem Village in order to her examination Relateing to ye abouesd premises and hereof you are not to faile Salem. March the 23^d 169½

p vs JOHN HATHORNE, JONATHAN CORWIN } Assists.

March 24th 169½. I have apprehended ye body of Rebeca Nurse and brought her to ye house of Leut. Nath: Ingersal where shee is in Custody

p^r GEORGE HERRICK Marshall of Essex.

INDICTMENT V. REBECCA NURSE NO. 1.

Anno Regni Regis et Reginee et Mariee nunc Anglice &^t Quarto.

Essex. ss.

The Juro^rs for our Sovereigne Lord and Lady the King and Queen p^esents that Rebecca Nurse the wife of ffrancis Nurse se of Salem Village, in the county of Essex. husb. the four and twentieth day of March in the ffourth year, of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord and Lady William and Mary by the Grace of God of England Scottland ffrance and Ireland King and Queen defend^rs of the ffaith &^c. and divers other days and times as well before as after certaine detestable arts called Witchcraft and Sorceries wickedly and ffelloniously hath vsed practised and exercised at and within the Towneship of Salem, in the County of Essex aforesaid, in upon and ag^t one Ann Puttnam Junr* of Salem Village afore-s'd in the County afores'd single-woman, by wch said wicked arts the said Ann Putnam Junr the s'd four and twentieth day of March in the fourth year above s'd and Divers other days and times as well before as after and is hurt, tortured afflicted consumed Pined wasted and tormented ag^t the Peace of our said Sovereigne Lord and Lady the King & Queen and ag^t the fforme of the statute in that case made and provided.

Witnesses.

Ann Puttnam Junr. Mary Walcott
Abigail Williams. Elizabeth Hubbard.

*There are three other indictments in the same language as this; one each for Mary Walcott, Elizabeth Hubbard, and Abigail Williams.

ENDORSEMENT.

Memorand^{m}.

In this Trayall are Twenty Papers, besides this Judgment. and there were in this tryall as well as other Tryalls of ye same nature seuerall evidences viva voce which were not written and so I can give no copies of them, some ffor and some against ye parties some of ye confessions did also mention this and other persons in their seuerall declarations which being premised and considered ye sd 20 papers herewith fild. is ye whole Tryall

Attest. STEPH. SEWALL, Cler

Copy of ye above wrote on ye Judgment wch I gave out to ye Nurses.

Bill Avara John Rucke fforman in the nam of the Rest.

SUMMONS VS. REBECCA NURSE.

William and Mary by ye Grace of God of England &c.

To Abigail Williams Ann Putnam Mercy Lewi[s] Elizabeth Hubbard, Mary Walcott, Ann Putnam sen^{r}. Susanna Sheldon, uill comand that they and every of them all excuses set aside appear before theire Maj'ties Justices of Court of Oyer and Terminer Holden this present Thursday being 2^{d} June. at eight of ye clock in ye morning to Testifie ye truth of what they know, vpon certain Endictments Exhibited at our sd Court on behalfe of our Soverigne agt. Rebecka Nurse here of fail not at your perill. and make return.

Stephen Sewall, cler.

To y^{e} Constable of Salem.

OFFICERS RETURN.

I have summoned the within written persons.
by me John Putnam of Salem Constable.

EXAMINATION OF REBECCA NURSE.

The Examination of Rebeckah Nurse at Salem Village 24. Mar. 169$\frac{1}{2}$.

Mr Harthorn. Wat do you say (speaking to one afflicted) have you seen this woman hurt you.

yes, she beat me this morning.

Abigail. have you been hurt by this woman?

Yes.

Ann Putnam in a grevous fit cryed out that she hurt her.

Goody Nurse: here are two: An: Putnam the child and Abigail Williams, complains of your hurting them What do you say to it

N. I can say before my Eternal Father I am innocent and God will clear my innocency

Here is never a one in the Assembly but desires it. but if you be Guilty Pray God discover you.

Then Hen: Kenney rose up to speak.

Goodm, Kenney what do you say,

Then he entered his complaint and farther said that since this Nurse came into the house he was seized twice with an amas'd condition.

Here are not only these but here is ye wife of Mr Tho Putnam who accuseth you by creditable information and that both of tempting her to iniguity and of greatly hurting her.

N. I am innocent and clear, and have not been able to get out of doors these 8. or 9. dayes.

Mr. Putnam give in what you have to say.

Then Mr Edward Putnam gave in his relate.

Is this true Goody Nurse.

I never afflicted no child no never in my life.

You see these accuse you. is it true.

No.

Are you an innocent person ralating to this witchcraft

Here Tho: Putnams wife cryed out Did you not bring the Black man with you, did you not bid me tempt God and dye. How oft have you eat and drunnk your own damnation What do you say to them

Oh Lord, help me, and spread out her hands and the afflicted were greevously vexed

Do you see what a solemn condition these are in? when your hands are loose the persons are afflicted

Then Mary Walcot, (who often heretofore said she had seen her but never could say or did say that she either bit or

pincht her, or hurt her) and also Elis Hubbard. under the like circumstances both openly accused her of hurting them.

Here are then 2 grown persons now accuse you what say you? Do you not see these afflicted persons, and hear them accuse you

The Lord knows: I have not hurt them: I am an innocent person

It is very awfall for all to see these agonies and you an old professor, thus charged with contracting with the devil by the effects of it, and yet to see you stand with dry eyes when there are so many whet.

You do not know my heart.

You would do well if you are Guilty to confess give Glory to God.

I am as clear as the child unborn.

What uncertainty there may be in apparitions I know not yet this with me strikes hard upon you, that you are at this very present, charged with familiar spirits this is your bodily person they speak to: they say now they see these familiar spirits come to your bodily person, now what do you say to that.

I have none. Sir.

If you have confest. and give Glory to God I pray God clear you, if you be innocent, and if you be Guilty discover you And therefore give me an upright answer: have you any familiarty with these spirits?

No I have none but with God alone.

How came you sick for there is an odd discourse of that in the mouths of many.

I am sick at my stomach.

Have you no wounds.

I have not but old age.

You do Know whether you are Guilty and have familarity with the devil, and now when you are here present, to see such a thing as these testify a black man whispering in your ear and birds about you, what do you say to it.

It is all false. I am clear.

Possibly you may apprehend you are no witch but have you not been led aside by temptations that way.

I have not.

What a sad thing it is that a church member here and now another of Salem, should be thus accused and charged

Mr[s] Pope fell into a grievous fit and cryed out a sad thing sure enough. And then many more fell into lamentable fits.

Tell us, have not you had visible appearances more than what is common in nature?

I have none nor never had in my life.

Do you think these suffer voluntary or involuntary.

I cannot tell.

That is strange every one can judge.

I must be silent

They accuse you of hurting them, and if you think it is not unvellingly but by designe, you must look upon them as murderers.

I cannot tell what to think of it.

Afterwards when this was somewhat insisted on she said: I do not think so: she did not understand aright what was said.

Well then give an answer now dou you think these suffer against their wills or not.

I do not think these suffer against their wills.

Why did you never visit these afflicted persons.

Because I was afraid I should have fits too.

Note Upon the motion of her body fits followed upon the complainants, abundantly and very frequently.

Is it not an unaccountable case that when you are examined these persons are afflicted?

I have got no body to look to but God.

Again vpon stirring her hands the afflicted persons. were seized with violent fits of torture.

Do you believe these afflicted persons are bewitcht.

I do think they are.

When this witchcraft came vpon the stage there was no suspicion of Tituba (M[r] Parris's Indian woman) she professt much love to that child Betty Parris, but it was her apparition did the mischief, and why should not you also be guilty for your apparition doth hurt also.

Would you have me bely myself.

she held her neck on one side, and accordingly so were the afflicted taken.

Then authority requiring it, Sam: Parris read what he had in Characters taken from Mr Tho: Putnams wife in her fitts.

What do you think of this.

I cannot help it, the Devil may appear in my shape.

This is a true account of the sume of hir examination but by reason of great noyses, by the afflicted and many speakers, many things are pretermitted

memorandum Nurse held her neck on one side and Eliz. Hubbard. (one of the sufferers) had her neck set in that posture whereupon another patient Abigail Williams, cryed out, set up Goody Nursis head, the maid's neck will be broke. and when some set up Nurse's head. Aaron Wey. observed y^t Betty Hubbards was immediately righted.

Salem Village March 24th. 169½.

The Rever^t mr Samuell Parris being desired to take in wrighting ye examination of Rebekah Nurse hath returned itt as aforesaid.

Vpon hearing the afores'd and seeing what we then did see together with ye charge of the persons then present wee committed Rebekah Nurse ye wife of ffran^s Nurse of Salem village vnto theire Majes^ts Goale in salem as p a mittimus then given out in order to farther Examination

JOHN HATHORNE } Assist
JONATHAN CORWIN }

ANN PUTNAM JR V. REBECCA NURSE.

The deposition of Ann Putnam junr. who testifieth and saith that on the 13th March 1691/92. I saw the Apperishtion of Gooddy Nurs, and she did immediately afflect me but I did not know what hir name was then: she I knew whare she used to sitt in our Meeting house but sence that she hath greviously afflected by biting pinching and pricking me: urging me to write in hir book. And also on the 24th of March being the day of hir examination I was grievously tortored by hir during the time for hir examination and also seuerall times sence, and also dureing the time of hir examination, I saw the apperishtion of Rebekah Nurs goe and hurt the bodys of Mircy Lewes Mary Wolcott Elizabeth Hubbard and Abigail Williams.

Ann Putnam Junr did one the oath which she hath taken: this har evidens to be truth before us the: Juriers for Inquest this 4 d^{ay} of June. 1692.

Mary Walcott. v. Rebecca Nurse.

The deposistion of Mary Walcott, aged about 17 years who testifieth and saith, that on the 20th March$^{1691}_{92}$ I saw the apperishtion of Rebekah Nurs. the wife of Frances Nurs senr: but she did not hurt me tell the 24 March being the day of hir examination but then the Appersihtion of Rebekah Nurs. did most grievioufly torment me dureing the time of her Examination and also seurall times sence she hath most greviously afflected me by biting pinching and almost choaking me urging me vehemently to writ in hir book or else she would kill me and on the 3^{d} of May in the evening the Appereshtion of Rebekah Nurse tould me she had a hand in the deaths of Benjamin Holton John Harrod Rebekah Sheppard and seurall others, and also at the time of hir examination I saw the Apperishtion of Rebekah Nurs. goe and hurt the bodys of Ann Putnam Mircy Lewes Elizabeth Hubbard and Abigaill Williams.

Mary Wowlcot on the oath which she hath taken did owne this har testimony to be truth. before us the Juriars of Inquest this 3^{d} of June. 1692.

Elizabeth Hubbard v. Rebecca Nurse.

The Deposition of Elizabeth Hubburd agged about 17 years who testifieth and saith that about the 20th March. 1692. I saw the apperishtion of Rebekah Nurs the wife of francis Nurs sen^{r}. sen^{r}. tho: she did not hurt me tell the 24th March being the day of hir examination and then she did hurt me most greviously dureing the time of hir examination, for if she did but look upon me she would strich me down or allmost choak me and also severall times sence the apperishtion of Rebekah Nurs has most greviously afflected me by pinching pricking and almost choaking and urging me to write in hir book, and also on the day of hir examination I saw the apperishtion of Rebekah Nurs, goe and hurt

the bodys of Ann Putnam sen^{r} and Mary Walcott and Abigaill Williams and Ann Putnam Junr.

Elizabeth Hubbard upon har oath she had taken did owns this testimony before us the Juriars of Inquest, this 3^{d}

Abigail Williams v. Rebecca Nurse.

The testimony of Abigail Williams witnesseth and saith that divers times in *the month* of March last past particularly on the 15. 16. 19. 20. 21. 23. 31 dayes of that m*onth and* in the month of April following at severall times, particularly on the 13. & 1 . . . *of* that month, and also in this present month of May. the. 4th and 29. days sh*e the said* Abigail has been exceedingly perplexed with the apparition of Rebek*a Nurse of* Salem Village, by which apparition she hath been pulled violently *and* often pinched and almost choked and tempted sometimes to leap into the *fire and* sometimes to subscribe a book the said apparition brought, and al*so she saith* that she hath seen this apparition at a sacrament, sitting next to . . . [the man?] with an high crowned hat, at the upper end of the table and fa*rther saith that* said apparition hath sometimes confessed to her the said Abigail its gu*ilt in* committing severall murders together with her sister Cloyse as vpon old Goodm: Hanvood, Benjn Porter and Rebek: Shepard and saith shepard's . . . May 31st 1692. attested before.

Abigail Williams did owne this har testimony *on the* oath which she had taken, to be the truth before us *the* Juriars of Inquest this 3. day of June: 92

Sarah Viber v. Rebecca Nurse.

The deposition of Sarah Viber agged about: 36: years who testifieth and saith: that on the 2 day of May 1692: I saw the Apperishtion of Rebekah Nurs the wife of ffrances Nurs sen^{r}. most greviously tortor and afflect the bodyes of Mary Walcott, Mercy lewes, and Abigaill williams by pinching them and almost choaking them to death, but I doe not know that she hurt me tell the 27th June 1692. and then the Apperishtion of Rebekah Nurs. did most greviously torment me by pinching me and almost choaking me seuerall times.

Jurat in Curia.

Sam: Parris. N. Ingersoll & T. Putnam v. Rebecca Nurse.

The deposition of Sam: Parris aged about 39 years and Nathaniel Ingersoll aged about fifty and eight yeares and Thomas Putnam aged about fourty years all of Salem. testifyeth and saith that Ann Putnam sen^r and her daughter Ann and Mary Walcot and Abigail Williams were seuerall times and greviously tortured at the examination of Rebekah Nurse wife to Francis Nurse of Salem before the Honoured Magistrates the 24: March 169½ and particularly that when her hands were at liberty some of the afflicted were pinched and vpon the motion of her head and fingers, some of them were tortured: and farther that some of the afflicted then and there affirmed that they saw a black man whispering in her ear, and that they saw birds fluttering about her.

Jurat in Curia.

Sam: Parris & Jno Putnam sr. v. Rebecca Nurse.

The Deposistion of Sam: Parris aged about 39 years and John Putnam sen^r. aged about 63 years, both of Salem Village. testifieth and saith that this 18: instant June being at the house of Jonathan Putman whom we found very ill after a little while Mercy Lewes sent for on purpose came into said Jonathan Putman's house and was presently struck dumb, but being bid to hold up her hand if she saw any of the witches afflict said Jonathan whereupon she presently lift up her hand and after fell into a Trance and when said Mercy came to herself she saith she saw Goody Nurse and Goody Carrier, holding said Jonathan's head, and further saith not. Jurat in Curia.

Johannah Children v. Rebecca Nurse.

The deposistion of Johannah Childen testifieth and saith that upon the 2^d of June. 1692. that the aperition of Goody Nuss, and Goodman Harrwood, did apeare to her and the said Harrwood did look Goodey Nuss in the face and said to her: that she did murder him by pushing him off the Cart and stroch the breath out of his body.

Edward Putnam v. Rebecca Nurse.

The Deposistion of Edward Putman aged about 30 years, he testifieth and saith upon the 25 day of March 1692. Ann Putnam seener was bitten by Rebekah Nures as she said did, about 2 of the clock the same day she was strock with her chane the mark being in a kind of a round ring and 3 stroaks a Cros the ring, she had 6 blos with a chane in the space of half an ower, and she had one remarkable one with 6 straakes acros her arme. I saw the mark boath of bite and chane.

Jurat in Curia.

Sarah Holton v. Rebecca Nurse.

The deposition of . . . *Sarah Holton* . . . Relique of Benjamin Holton, deceased who testifieth and saith that about this time three years my deare and loueing husband Benjamin Holton Deceased, was as well as ever I knew him in my life, tell one Saterday morning that Rebekah Nurs who now stands charged for witchcraft, came to our house and fell a railing at him, because our piggs gott into hir field: tho: our piggs were sufficiently yoaked and their fence was down in seuerall places, yet all we could say to hir could no ways passifie her, but she continewed Railing and scolding a grat while together calling to hir son Benj Nurs to goe and git a gun and kill our piggs and let non of them goe out of the field: tho my poor husband gave her never a miss beholding word and within a short time after this my poor husband goeing out very early in the morning: as he was a coming in againe he was taken with a strange fitt in the entery being struck blind and strucken down two or three times so that when he came to himself he tould me he thought he should never have come into the house any more and all summer after he continued in a languishing condition being much pained at his stomach and often struck blind: but about a fortnight before he dyed he was taken with strange and violent ffitts acting much like to our poor bewitched parsons, when we thought they would have dyed, and the Doctor that was with him could not find what his distemper was, and the

day before he dyed he was very chearly but about midnight he was againe most violently sesed upon with violent ffitts tell the next night about midnight he departed this life by a cruel death.

Jurat in Curia.

Ann Putnam v. Rebecca Nurse.

The deposition of Ann Putnam the wife of Thomas Putnam who testtifieth and saith that on the first day of June. 1692. the Apperishtion of Rebekah Nurs did again fall upon me and almost choak me, and she tould me that now she was come out of prison she had power to afflect me and that now she would afflect me all this day long and would kill me if she could for she tould me she had killed benjamin Holton and John ffuller and Rebekah Shepard and she also tould me that she and her sister Cloyse and Ed: Bhishop wife of Salem Village had kiled young Jno Putnams child because yong Jno Putnam had said y^t^ was no wonder they war witches for their mother was so before them, and because they could not aveng themselves on him they kill his child and Immediately their did appear to me six childeren in winding sheets which called me aunt, which did most greviously affright me and they tould me that they were my sisters Bakers children of Boston and that Gooddy Nurs, and Mistris Cary of Charlestown and an old deaf woman att Boston had murthered them, and charged me to goe and tell these things to the magistrates or elce they would tare me to pieces, for their blood did cry for vengance also their appeared to me my own sister Bayley and three of hir children in winding sheets and tould me that gooddy Nurs had murthered them.

John Putnam & Hannah Putnam v. Rebecca Nurse.

The Deposition of John Putnam weaver and Hannah his wife, who testifieth and saith that our child which dyed about the middle of April. 1692. was as well and as thriueing a child as most was: tell it was about eight weeks old, but

awhile after that, I the said Jno. Putnam had Reported sum thing which I had hard consarning the mother of Rebekah Nurs, Mary Estich and Sarah Cloyes I myself was taken with strange kind of fitts, but it pleased Almighty God, to deliver me from them, but quickly after this our poor young child was taken about midnight with strange and violent fitts which did most greviously affright us acting much like to the poor bewitched parsons, when we thought they would indeed have died, whereupon we sent for our mother putnam in the night immediately as soon as she came and se our child she tould us that she feared there was an evill hand upon it: and also as fast as possibly could be we gott a Docktor to it, but all he did give it could do it no good, but it continewed in strange and violent fitts for about two days and two night, and then departed this life by a cruell and violent death, being enuf to pierce a stony hart, for to the best of our understanding it was near five hours a dying.

Jurat in Curia.

THO. PUTNAM & ED. PUTNAM V. REBECA NURSE.

The Deposition of Tho: Putnam aged about 40 years and Edward Puntman aged about 38 years witnesseth and faith that haueing been severall times present with Ann Putman junr. in and after her fitts and saw her much afflicted being bitten, pinched, her limbs distorted and pins thrust into her flesh, which she charges on Rebekah Nurse, that she was the Actor there of and that she saw her do it.

The deponants farther testify that on the 24 march last past, at the publick examination of said Nurse we saw the said Ann Putnam, Abigail Williams and Elis Hubbard. often struck doun upon the glance of the said Nurse eye. upon said William Putnam, and Hubbard several times and the said Putman Williams and Hubbard was then afflicted according to the various motions of said Nurse, her body in time of examination, as when said Nurse did clinch her hands, bite her lips, or hold her head aside the said Putman Hubbard and Williams was set in the same posture to her great torture and affliction.

Jurat in Curia.

Thomas Putnam.
Edward Putnam.

Jno Tarball for Rebecca Nurse & Samuel Nurse for Rebecca Nurse.

John tarbell being at the house of thomas putnams upon the 28 day of this instant March, being the yeare 1692 upon descource of many things I asked them some questions and among others I asked this question wheter the garle that was afflicted did first speack of of Goody Nurs before others mentioned her to her, they said she told them she saw the apparition of a pale fast. woman that sat in her gran mothers seat, but did not know her name then I replyed and said, but who was it that told her that it was Good nurs: mercy lewes said it was Goody Putnam that said it was Goody nurs: Goody Putnam said it was Mercy lewes that told her: thus they turned it upon one another, Saying it was you and it was you that told her, this was before any was afflicted at thomas putnams beside his daughter, that they told his daughter it was Goody nurs: Samuel Nurs. doth testifei to all above written

Examination of Rebecca Nurse & als. No. 1.

1692. Salem June 2d aboute 10 in Morning.

Wee whose names are vnderwritten being commanded by Capt George Corwine Esqr. Sheriffe of ye County of Essex, this 2d day of June 1692 for to vew ye bodyes of Bridgett Bishop alias Oliver.

Rebecca Nurse	Elizabeth Proctor.
Alice Parker	Susanna Martine
Sarah Good	The first three, namely: Bishop.

Nurse: Proctor by diligent search haue discoured a preternatural Excresence of flesh between ye pudendum and Anus much like to tetts and not vsuall in women and much vnlike to ye other three that hath been searched by us and yt they were in all three women neer ye same place

J Barton Chyrurgen

Alice Pickering
her P marke

Jane her	Y	Woolings marke
Margery her	O	Welliams marke
Anna her	N	Stephens marke
Elizabeth her	r	Hill marke
Elanor her	)	Henderson marke
Rebecah her	e	Sharpe marke
Lydia	p	Pickman
Hannah		Kezeir.

Sworne in Court June 2d 1692
Attest STEP SEWALL Cle.

ISRAEL PORTER & ELIZABETH PORTER V. REBECCA NURSE.

We whos nams Are under writen being desiered to goe to goodman nurs his hous to speeke with his wife and to tell her that seuerel of the Aflicted persons mentioned her: and Acordingly we went and we found her in A weak and Lowe condition in body as shee told us and had been sicke allmost A weak and we asked howe it was otherwis with her and shee said shee blest god for it shee had more of his presents in this sicknes then somtime shee haue had but not soe much as shee desiered: but shee would with the Apostle pres forward to the mark: and many other places of scriptur to the Like purpos: and then of her owne Acord shee begane to speek of the Affliction that was Amongst them and in perticuler of Mr. Parris his family and howe shee was greued for them though shee had not been to see them: by Reason of fits that shee formerly use to haue for people said it was Awfull to behold: but shee pittied them with: all her harte: and went to god for them: but shee said shee heard that there was

persons spoke of that wear as Innocent as shee was shee beliued and After much to this purpos: we told her we heard that shee was spoken of allsoe: well shee said if it be soe ye will of the Lord be done: shee sate still Awhille being as it wear Amazed: and then shee said well as to thing I am as Innocent as the child unborne but seurly shee said what sine hath god found out in me unrepented of that he should Lay such an Affliction upon me In my old Age: and Acording to our best obseruation we could not decern that shee knewe what we came for before we tould her

Israel Porter
Elizabeth Porter

To the substance of what is Aboue we if caled there too are: Ready to testifie on: oath

Daniell Andrewe
Peter Cloys.

Essex Institute MSS.

Ann Putnam jr. v. Rebecca Nurse.

untill this 31. May. 1692 at the same moment that I was hearing my Evidence read by the honoured Magistrates to take my Oath I was again re-assaulted & tortured by my before mentioned Tormentor Rebekah Nurse.

Sworne Salem Village May the 31t 1692
Before us John Hathorne } Assistts
Jonathan Corwin }

ann putnam senear appearid before us the Juerris of Inquest: and oned this har euidens this 3d Jnne: 1692.

Essex Institute MSS.

Ann Putnam sen. v. Rebecca Nurse.

The testimony of Ann Putman junr witnesseth & saith that being in the Room when her mother was afflicted she saw Martha Kory Sarah Cloyse & Rebekah Nurse or their apparition upon her mother

Testified to ye truth thereof
by Ann Putnam Salem
May 31^t^ 1692.
Before us John Hathorne } Assis^ts^
Jonathan Corwin }

Ann Putnam

Essex Institute MSS.

REBCAH PRESON & MARY TARBEL FOR REBECCA NURSE.

We whos names are underwritten can testifie if cald to it that Goodde Nurs. haue beene troubled with an infirmity of body for many years, which the Juree of women seem to be affraid it should be something else.

Rebcah Preson. Mary Tarbel.

REBECCA NURSE PETITION TO THE COURT.

To ye Honour^r^d Cou^r^t of Oryer and Terminer now sitting in Salem this 28th of June An^o^ 1692.

The humble petission of Rebeccah Nurse of Salem Village.

Humbly Sheweth

That whareas sum women did sarch your Petission^er^ At salem, as I did then conceive for sum Supernaturall Marke, And then one of the sd. women which is known to be, the Moaste Antiente skilfull, prudent person of them all as to any such concerne: Did express hirself to be: of a Contrary opinion from the Rest, and Did then Declare that shee saw nothing in or about yo^er^ Hono^r^s poare pettissione^r^ But what might Arise from a Naturall cause: And I then rendered the said persons a sufficient knowne reason as to myself of the moueing cause thereof which was by Exceeding weaknesses: decending partly from an ouerture of Nature and difficult Exigences that hath Befallen me In the times of my travells, And therefore yor pettissione^r^: Humbley prayes I that yo^u^ Honou^r^s would be pleased to Admitt, of some other women to Enquire into this Great: concerne, those that are Moast

Grand wise and skillfull: namely: Ms: Higginson sen^{r}: Ms Durkstone: Ms: Woodberry two of them being Midwives: Ms: Porter: together with such others, as may be choasen on that Account: before I am Brought to my triall: All which I hoape yor. Honou^{r}s will take into yor. prudent Consideration. and find it requisite soe to doe: for my life Lyes now in yor Hands, under God: And Being Conscious of my owne Innocency. I humbly begg that I may haue liberty to manifest it to the wourld partly by the Meanes abouesaid: And yor Poare pettissione^{r} shall Euermore pray as in duty bound &c.

Rebecca Nurse:
hir Marke †

EXAMINATION No. 2.

Salem aboute 4 afternoon June 2^{d} 1692.

We whose names are subscribed to ye wthin mentioned, vpon a second search aboute 3 or 4 houres distance, did find ye said Bridgett Bishop alias Oliver in a clear and free state from any p^{e}ternaturall Excresence as formerly seen by vs as alsoe Rebecah Nurse instead of that Excresence wthin mentioned it appears only as a dry skin wthout sence and as for Elizabeth procter which Excresence like a tett red and fresh, not any thing appears, but only a proper procedeulia Ani and as for Susanna Martine whose breast in ye morning search appeared to vs very full: ye nibbs fresh and starting, now at this searching all lanche and pendant which is all at p^{e}sent from ye wthin mentioned subscribers and that that piece of flesh of Goodwife Nurseses formerly seen is gone and only a dry skin nearer to ye anus in another place.

J BARTON Chyrurg^{en}

Rebecah ɑ Sharpe
marke

Alice o Pickering
marke

Hannah Kezer

Ye marke of
Eli I zabeth Hill

Marjery & Williams
marke

Lidia p Pickman
her marke

Anna m Stephens

Eleanor ꓶ Henderson Jane ɯ Wollings
her marke marke

Sworne in Court June 2d 1692.

Sarah Nurse v. Rebecca Nurse.

The testimony of Sarah Nurs aged 28 years or th . . . abouts who testifieth and saith that being in the Cour . . . this 29 of June 1692 I saue goodwife bibber pull . . . pins out of her Close and held them betwene her fingers and Claspt her hands round her knese and then she Cryed out and said goody Nurs prict her this I can testifie if Calld as witnes my mark

mark
Sarah ꟷ Nurs
her

Massachusetts Historical Society MSS.—
Witchcraft MSS. p. 37.

Nathaniel Putnam v. Rebecca Nurse.

Nathaniell putnam senor being desired by francis nurse senor to giue informa[tion] of what i could say concerning his wifes f . . . and conuersation; I the abouesayd did . . . know this sayd aboue sayd woman fou . . . years & what i haue obserued of her human frailtys excepted: her life & conuersation hath been according to her proffession: & she hath brought up a great family of children & educated . . . well soe that there is in some of them apparent s . . . of godlines: i haue known her differ with her neig . . . but i neuer knew nor heard of any that did accus . . . of what she is now charged with

Massachusetts Historical Society MSS.—
Witchcraft MSS. p. 29.

Declaration of Israel Porter and 37 Others.

We whos nams Are heareunto subscribed being desiered by goodman nurse to declare what we know concerning his wiues

conuersation for time past: we cane testyfie to all whom it may concerne that we haue knowne her for many years and Acording to our obseruation her life and conuersation was Acording to her profestion and we neuer had Any Cause or grounds to suspect her of Any such thing as she is nowe Acused of

Israel Porter	Daniell Andrew
Elizabeth Porter	Sara Andrew
Edward beshop sen	Jonathan Putnam
hana beshop	Lydia Putnam
Joshua Rea	Walter Phillipps senior
Sarah Rea	Nathaniel ffelton sen
Sarah Leach	Margaret Philips
John Putnam sen	Joseph houlton Junior
Rebeckh Putnam	Sam^{ll} Endecott
Joseph hucheson sen	Elzibeth buxtston
leada hucheson	Samuel aborn senr
Joseph holten sen	Isaack Cooke
Sarah holten	Elisabeth Cooke
beniaman putnam	William Osborne
Sarah putnam	hanah Osborne
Job Swinerton	Daniell Rea
Esther Swinerton	Sarah Putnam
Joseph herrick sen	Joseph Putnam
Samuell Sibly	
hephzibah Rea	

Massachusetts Historical Society MSS.—Witchcraft MSS. p. 30.

Death Warrants

Warrant for execution of Sarah Good Rebecka Nurse, Eliz: How Susanna Martin & Sarah Wildes On Tuesday 19 July 1692.

Warrant v. Abigaile Hobs.

Salem. Aprill the 18th. 1692.

There being complaint, this day made (before vs) by Ezekiell Chevers, and John Putnam Junr. both of Salem Village

yeomen; in Behalfe of theire Majesties, for themselves and also for theire neighbours Against Giles Cory and Mary Waren both of Salem ffarmes, and Abigaile Hobs, the daughter of William Hobs, of the towne of Topsfield and Bridgett Bishop ye wife of Edward Bishop of Salem Sawyer for high suspition of sundry acts of witchcraft donne or Committed by them vpon the Bodys of Ann Putnam Marcy Lewis and Abig^l^ Williams and Mary Walcot and Elis Hubert of Salem Village whereby great hurt and dammage hath beene donne, to the Bodys of said persons abouenamed therefore Craued Justice.

You are therefore in theire Majesties names hereby required to apprehend and bring before vs. Giles Cory and Mary Waren, of Salem ffarmes, and Abigail Hobs the daughter of William Hobs of ye towne of Topsfield and Bridgett Bishop ye wife of Edward Bishop of Salem To morrow aboute eight of the clock in the forenoone at ye house of Lt Nathaniells Ingersalls, in Salem Village in order to theire examination relateing to the premises abouesd, and hereof you are not to faile.

Dated Salem. Aprill. 18th. 1692.

JOHN HATHORNE. } Assists.
JONATHAN CORWIN. }

To George Herrick Marshall of the County of Essex.

SUMMONS FOR WITNESSES V. MARY WARREN.

You are likewise required to summons. Margaret Knight. Lydya Nichols, Elisabeth Nichols and Elezabeth Hubert, Jonathan Putnam and Hephzibah Rea & John Hewes all and every one of them to appear before us at ye abouesd time and place to giue in w^t^ evidence thay know relateing to ye abouesd or like casses depending.

Salem Aprill 18th. 1692.

OFFICERS RETURN.

Aprill, 18th, 1692. I have taken the within named persons and brought them *to the* house of leut Nathl Ingersoll according to ye tenner of this warrent

P^r me GEORGE: HERRICK Marshall of Essex.

Aprill. 18th. 1692. I haue summoned the within named to apeare att ye time and place within mentioned to Giue in whatt Euidence thay know Relateing ye premises.

P^er me GEO: HERRICK Marshall of Essex.

DELIVERENCE HOBBS CONFESSION.

being at a meeting of the witches in Mr. Parisses field when Mr. Borroughs preached and administered the sacram^t to them saw Good amongst the rest and this fully agrees with what the afflicted persons relate 22th Apr. (92)

ABIGAILE HOBS CONFESSION.

was in company with Sarah Good and knowes her to be a witch and afterwards was taken deafe and Mary Walcott C^r saw Good and Osburn run their fingers into this ears and a little after she spoke and s^d Good told her she sh^d not speake.

INDICTMENT VS. ABIGAIL HOBBS NO. 1.

Essex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England ss. } Anno & Reginae Gulielmi & Mariae Angliae & Quarto Anno Domini 1692

The Juriors for our Sou^r Lord and Lady the King and Queen doe Psent that Abigaill Hobbs of Topsfeild In the County of Essex Single Woman At Salem aforesaid in the County of Essex aforsaid the Ninteenth day of Aprill. In the Yeare aforesaid and diuers other days and times as well before as after Certaine detestable arts Called Witchcraft and Sorceries Wickedly Mallitiously and Felloniously hath used practised and Exercised At and in the Towne of Salem. Aforesaid in upon and against one Mercy Lewiss of Salem in ye County of Essex aforesaid Single Woman. by which

Said Wicked Acts the Said Mercy Lewis the day & yeare aforesaid & diuers other days and times both before and after was and is Tortured Afflicted Consumed Pined Wasted and Tormented, and also for Sundry other Acts of Witchcraft by The Said Abigail Hobbs—Comitted and done before and Since that time against our Sou^{r}. Lord and Lady the King and Queen Theire Crowne and dignity and the forme in the Stattute in that case made and Prouided.

Witnes
Mercy Lewes
Mary Walcott
Eliz. Hubbrd
Ann Putnam

[Reverse] Indictm^{t} Ags^{t}
Abigail Hobbs for bewitching Mercy Lewis. bil a Uera Cong^{ll}

Essex Institute MSS.

Abigail Hobbs Examination No. 1.

Abigail Hobb's Examination 20. April 1692 in Salem Prison.

This Examinant declares that Judah White a Jersey maid that Lived with Joseph Ing^{r}son at Cascoe but now lives at Boston with whome this Examinant was very well formerly acquainted came to her yesterday in apperition together with Sarah Good as this Examinant was going to Examination and advised her to fly and not to goe to be Examined shee told them that She would goe. They Charged her if she did goe to Examination not to confess anything. She said that She would Confes all that She knew. They told her Also that Goody Osborn was a witch. This Judah White came to her in fine cloathes in a Sad coloured Silk Mantel with a Top knot and an hood.

She confesseth further that the Devil in the Shape of a man came to her and would have her to afflict Ann Putnam Mercy Lewis And Abigail Williams and brought their Images with him in Wood like them and gave her thorns and bid her prick them into these images which she did accordingly into each of them one and then the Devil told her they were afflicted which accordingly they were and Cryed out they were hurt by Abigail Hobbs, She confesseth She was at the great meeting in Mr Parris's Pasture when they administered the

Sacram[t] and did eat of the Red Bread and drink of the Red wine at the same time.

Abigail Hobbs Examination No. 2.

Abigail Hobbs Examination att Salem Prison May 12 1692

Q. Did Mr Burroughs bring you any of the poppets of his wives to stick pinns into

An I do not remember that he did

Q. Did he of any of his children or of the Eastward Sould[rs]

A. No.

Q. Have you known of any that have been killed by witchcraft

A. No. No-Body.

Q. How came you to speak of Mr Burroughs wives yesterday

A. I dont know.

Q. Is that true about Davis's Son of Cascoe and of those of y[e] village?

A. Yes it is true.

Q. What service did he put you upon? and who are they you afflicted

A I cannot tel who, neither do I know whether they dyed

Q. Were they strangers to you that Burroughs would have you afflict.

A. Yes

Q. and were they afflicted accordingly

A. Yes.

Q. Cant you name some of them?

A. No I cannot remember them.

Q. Where did they live?

A. Att the Eastward.

Q. have any vessels been cast away by you?

A. I do not know.

Q Have you consented to the afflicting any other besides those at the village?

A. Yes.

Q. Who were they?

A. I cannot tell But it was of such who Lived att the fort side of the river about half a mile from the fort toward Capt Brackett.

Q. What was the hurt you give to them by consent?

A. I dont know.

Q. was their any thing brought to you like them?

An. Yes.

Q. what did you stick into them

A. Thorns.

Q. did some of them dy

A. Yes. one of them was Mary Laurence that dyed.

Q. Wher

Q. where did you stick the thorns?

A. I do not know

Q was it about the middle of herbody?

A. Yes and I stuck it right in.

Q. what provoked you, had she displeased you?

A. Yes by some words she spoke of mee.

Q who brought the image to you?

A. it was Mr Burroughs.

Q. How did he bring itt to you?

A. In his own person bodily.

Q. where did he bring it to you?

A. abroad a little way of from o^r house.

Q. and what did he say to you then?

A. he told me he was angry with that ffamily.

Q. how many years Since was it?

A. Before this Indian war.

Q. How did you know Mr Burroughs was a witch?

A I dont know. She owned again she had made two Covenants with the Devil first for two years and after that for four years and she confesseth herself to have been a witch these six years

Q. did the maid complain of pain about the place you stuck the thorn in. ?

A. Yes but how long she Lived I dont know.

Q. How do you know Burroughs was Angry wth Laurence's ffamily?

A. Because he told me so.

Q. where did any other live that you afflicted?
A. Just by ye other toward James Andrews's and they dyed also.
Q. How many were they more than one?
A Yes.
Q. And who brought those poppets to you?
A. Mr Burroughs.
Q. Whatt did you stick into them?
A. Pinns. and he gave them to mee.
Q. Did you keep those poppets?
A. No he carryed them away with him
Q. Was he there himselfe with you in Bodily person?
A. Yes and so he was when he appeared to tempt mee to set my hand to the Book he then appeared in person and I felt his hand at the same time.
Q. Were they men women or children you killed?
A. They were both Boys and Girls.
Q. Was you angry with them yourself?
A. Yes tho I dont know why now.
Q. Did you know Mr. Burrougs wife?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you know of any poppits pricked to kill her?
A. No I dont.
Q. Have you seen seuerall witches at ye Eastward?
A. Yes, But I dont know who they were.

Abigail Hobbs Examination No. 3.

Examination of Abigail Hobbs *before theire* Maj^ties Justices June 29 1692

Saith y^t on Friday last John Proctor Senr being in a Roome wth her alone told her y^t she had better to afflict than be afflicted and y^t she should not be hanged & but Enjoyned her to afflict Ann Putnam and persuaded her to Set her hand to ye Book and Guided her hand personally to do it and after this his appearance brought me a poppet and a Thorne wh^ch I stuck into ye poppit to afflict sd Ann Putnam a friday.

Lydia Nichols v. Abigail Hobbs.

lidea Nichals aged about 17 years testifieth and saith that about a yeare & halfe agoe I asked abigaille hobs how she darst lie out a nights in ye woods alone she told me she was not a fraid of any thing for she told me she had sold herselfe boddy & soule to ye old boy.

and sins this about a fortnight agoe ye said abigaille hobs & her mother came to our hous my father & mother being not at home She begane to be rude & to behave herselfe unseemly I told her I wondered she was not ashamed She bide me hold my tong or elce she would rays all the folks thereabouts and bid me look there was old " or else old cratten sate ouer ye bedsted then her mother told her shee little thought to a bin mother of such a dafter.

Elizabeth Nichals aged about 12 years testifieth ye same she said at our house about a fortnight agoe.

Prescilla Chub v. Abigail Hobbs.

The deposistion of prisceller chub aged about 31: years, this deponent testifieth and saith that sum time the last winter I was discoursing with Abigaill Hobbs about her wicked cariges and disobedience to hir father and Mother and she tould me she did not care what any body said to hir for she had seen the divell and had made a covenant or bargain with him.

Margaret Knight v. Abigail Hobbs.

The deposition of margarett knight aged about 18 years who testifieth and saith that about a year agoe Abigail Hobbs and hir mother ware att my fathers house: and Abigail Hobbs said to me Margarett have you baptized and I said yes, then said she my mother is not baptized but said I will baptise her and immediately took watter and sprinckled in hir mothers face and said she did baptised hir in the name of the ffather Son and Holy Ghost.

Mercy Lewis v. Abigail Hobbs.

The deposistion of mircy lewes agged about 19 yeares who testifieth that about the 17th of April. 1692. I saw the apperishtion of Abigail Hobbs the daughter of William Hobbs com and afflect me by pinching and almost choaking me urging me to writ in hir book and so she continued hurting of me by times tell the 19th of April, being the day of hir examination but as soon as she began to confess she left ofe hurting me.

Mary Walcott v. Abigail Hobbs.

The deposition of Mary Walcott aged about 17 years who testifieth and saith that about the 14th April. 1692 I saw the Apperishtion of Abigail Hoobs, the daughter of William Hoobs com and afflict me by pinching and almost choaking me urging me to writ in hir book and so she continewed to afflect me by times tell the day of hir examination being the 19th April but as soon as she began to confess she left ofe afflecting me,

Ann Putnam v. Abigail Hobbs.

The deposistion of Ann Putnam who testifieth and saith that about the 13th of April. 1692 I saw the Apperishtion of Abigail Hobbs the daughter of William Hobbs com and afflect me by biting pinching and almost choaking me urging me to writ in hir book and so she continewed by times hurting me tell the 19th of April being the day of hir examination but as soon as she began to confess she left ofe hurting me.

Elizb Hubbard v. Abigail Hobbs.

The deposistion of Eliz: Hubbard who testifieth and saith that I was afflicted and tormented by Abigail Hobbs: seuerral times before hir examination, also on the day of hir examination, she did most greviously torment me also I saw Abi-

gail Hobbs on her appearance most greviously afflect and torment Mercy Lewes Mary Walcott and Ann Putnam on the 19th April. 1692 being the day of her examination, but as soon as she began to confess she left ofe afflecting of us. and I belev in my heart yt Abigail Hobbs was a witch and that she has often afflected both me and the abouesaid persons by acts of witchcraft.

Eliz Hubbard owned the truth of ye abouewritten evidence To ye Jury of Inqwest vpon oath Sept. 10 1692.

Abig: Hobbs in prison affirmed that Geo. Burroughs in his shape appeared to her, and urged her to set her hand to the Book, which she did, and after-wards in his own person he acknowledged to her, that he had made her set her hand to the Book.

1st June 1692

Abigaile Hobbs then confessed before John Hathorn & Jonathan Corwin Esqrs. That at the generall meeting of the Witches in the field near Mr Parrisses house she saw Mr George Burroughs, Sarah Good, Sarah Osborne Bridget Bishop als Olliver & Giles Cory, two or three nights agoue, Mr Burroughs came & sat at the window & told her he would terribly afflict her, for saying so much agt him & then pinched her. Deliverance Hobbs then saw sd Burroughs & he would have tempted her to sett her hand to the book & almost shooke her to pieces because she would not doe it

Mary Warren Testifyeth that when she was in prison in Salem about a fortnight agoue Mr George Burroughs, Goody Nurse Goody procter, Goody parker, Goody pudeator, Abigail Soames, Goodman procter, Goody Darling & others unknowne came to this depont & Mr Burroughs had a trumpet & sounded it, & they would have had this depont to have gone up with them to a feast at Mr parrisses & Goody Nurse & Goody procter told her their depont they were Deacons & would have had her eat some of their sweet bread & wine & she asking them what wine that was one of them said it was blood & better than our wine but this depont refused to eat or drink with them & thay then dreadfully afiiicted her at that tyme

John Hathorne } Assis^ts
Sworne the first of June 1692 Jonathan Corwin }
Before vs

M^d that at the time of the taking of this deposicon Goody Nurse appeared in the roome & afflicted the Depon^t Mary & Deliverance Hobbs as they attested & alsoe almost Choaked. Abigaile Hobbs alsoe testified & Mr English then run a pin into Maryes hand as she attested.

Massachusetts Historical Society MSS.—Witchcraft MSS. p. 6.

Abigail Hobs afirms she has seen Alice Parker afflict Mary Warin when sd Warin was at prison also I have seen her afflict An Putnam by Choking of them

Septem^r 7, 1692 before ye Jury of Inquest.

Massachusetts Historical Society MSS.—Witchcraft MSS. p. 34.

Indictment v. Abigail Hobbs No. 2.

Essex in the Province } Anno & Regina Gulielmi &
of the Massachusetts } Mariae Angliae & Quarto
Bay in New England } Anno Domini 1692

The Juriors for our Sou^r Lord and Lady the King and Queen doe present that Abagaile Hobbs of Topsfeild in the County aforesaid Single Wooman In the yeare of our Lord 1688. In Cascoe Bay In the Province of Mayne in New England. Wickedly and Felloniously a Couenant with the Euill Spirritt the Deuill did make Contrary to the peace of our Sou^r Lord and Lady the King & Queen theire Crowne and Dignity, and the forme of the Stattute In that case made and Prouided.

Essex Institute MSS.

Deliverence Hobbs v. Bridget Bishop.

Deliverance Hobbs. Exam^e May 3. 1692 Salem Prison.

Q. w^t have you done since whereby y^re. is further trouble in your appearance?

An. nothing att all.

Q: but have you nott since ben Tempted?

An. yes S^{r} but I have nott done itt, nor will nott doe itt

Q. here is a great change since we last spake to you for now you afflict and torment againe: now tell us ye truth whoe tempted you to sighne againe?

An. itt was Goody Olliver; shee would have mee to sett my hand to ye book: butt I would nott neither have I. neither did consent to hurt y^{m} againe.

Q. was y^{t} true y^{t} Goody Wilds appeared to you and tempted you?

An. yes that was true.

Q. have you bin tempted since?

An. yes about fryday or Saturday night last.

Q. did y^{t} bid you that you should nott tell.

An. yes they tould me soe.

Q. but how farr did they draw you or tempt you and how farr did you yield to ye temptation? but doe nott you acknowledge y^{t} that was true y^{t} you tould us formerly?

An. Yes.

Q. and did you sighne then att ye ffirst did you nott?

An. Yes I did itt is true.

Q. did you promise y^{r} to deny att last what you said before?

An. Yes I did and itt was Goody Olliver alias Bishop y^{t} tempted me to deny all y^{t} I had confessed before?

Q. doe you nott know ye man wth ye wenne?

An. no I doe not know whoe itt is. all y^{t} I confessed before is true.

Q. whoe were y^{se} you named formerly?

A. Osburne, Good, Burroughs, Olliver, Wilds, Cory and his wife, Nurse, procter and his wife.

Q. who were wth you in ye chamber? (itt being informed y^{t} some were Talking with her there)

An. Wilds and Bishop or Olliver, Good and Osburne, and ye had a ffeast both of Roast and Boyled meat and did eat and drink and would have had me to have eat and drink wth y^{m}, but I would not and ye would have had me Sighned, but I would nott y^{n} nor when Goody Olliver came to me.

Q. nor did nott you consent to hurt these children in your likeness.

An. I doe not know y^{t} I did.

Q. What is y^{t} you have to tell wch you cannot tell yet you say?

Deliverance Hobbs v. Geo. Burroughs.

Deliverance Hobs Confession.

That they were both at the generall meeting of the Witches in Mr Parishes Mr. Burroughs preached and administered to them.

Benj^{a} Hutchinson v. Geo. Burroughs.

The same day after lecttor in ye said: Ingersolls chamber abigaill wiliams mary walcot said that goody hobs of topsell bitt mary walcot by ye foot then both falling into a fit as soone as it was ouer ye said william hobs and his wife goe both of them a longe ye table ye said hucheson tooke his rapier stabed gooddy hobs one ye side as abigaill williams and mary walcot saide ye said abigaill and mar said ye roome was full of y^{m} then ye said hucheson & Ely putnam stabed with their raperres at a uentor yn said mary and abigell you haue killed a greet black woman of Stonintown and an Jndian that come with her for ye flore is all couered with blood then ye said mary and abigaill looked out of dores and said ye saw a greet company of them one a hill & there was three of them lay dead ye black woman and the indian and one more y^{t} ye knew not.

This being about 4 a clock in ye after noone.

Examination of Deliverance Hobbs.

(1) The Examination of Deliverance Hobbs 22 Apr. 1692. At a court held at Salem village by

John Hauthorne } Esq^{rs}.
Jonah Corwin }

Mercy Lewes do you know her that stands at the Bar (for the Majestrates had privately ordered who should be brought in and not suffered ye name to be mentioned) Do you know

her? speaking to another: but both were struck dumb.

Ann Putnam jun^r said it was Goody Hobbs and she hath hurt her much.

John Indian said he had seen her, & she choake him.

Mary Walcot said, yesterday was the first time that she saw her i. e. as a Tormenter

Why do you hurt these persons?

Jt is unknown to me.

How come you to commit acts of witchcraft?

J know nothing of it.

Jt is you or your appearance, how comes this about? Tell us the truth.

J cannot tell.

Tell us what you know in this case. Who hurts them if you do not?

There are a great many persons hurts us all.

But it is your appearance.

J do not know it.

Have not you consented to it, that they should be hurt?

No in the sight of God, and man, as J shall answer another day

Jt is said you were afflicted, how came that about?

J have seen sundry sights.

What sights.

Last Lords day in this meeting house and out of the door, J saw a great many birds cats and dogs. and heard a voice say come away.

What have you seen since?

The shapes of severall persons.

What did they say?

Nothing.

What neither the birds, nor persons?

No.

What persons did you see?

Goody Wilds and the shape of Mercy Lewes.

What is that? Did either of them hurt you?

None but Goody Wilds, who tore me almost to peices.

Where was you then?

Jn bed

Was not the book brought to you to signe?

No.

Where were you not threatened by any body, if you did not signe the book?

No, by nobody.

What were you tempted to under you affliction?

J was not tempted at all.

Js it not a solemn thing, that last Lords day you were tormented, & now you are become a tormentor, so that you have changed sides, how comes this to pass?

Abig: Williams and Ann Putnam jun^r cry out there is Goody Hobbs upon the Beam, she is not at the Bar, they cannot see her there: tho there she stood.

What do you say to this, that tho you are at the bar in person, yet they see your appearance upon the beam, & whereas a few dayes past you were tormented, now you are become a Tormentor? Tell us how this change comes. Tell true.

J have done nothing.

What have you resolved you will not confess? Hath any body threatened you if you do confess? You can tell how this change comes.

She lookt upon John Jndian, & then another & then they fell into fits.

Tell us us the reason of this change: Tell us the truth. What have you done?

J cannot speak.

What do you say? What have you done?

J cannot tell.

Have you signed to any book?

Jt is very lately then.

When was it?

The night before the last.

Will the Lord open your heart to confesse the truth. Who brought the book to you?

Jt was Goody Wilds.

What did you make your mark with in the book?

Pen and ink.

Who brought the Pen and Ink?

They that brought the book, Goody Wilds.

Did they threaten you if you did not signe?

Yes, to teare me in peices.

Was there any else in company?
No, Sir.
What did you afflict others by? Did they bring images?
Yes.
Who brought the images?
Goody Wild and Goody Osburn.
What did you put into those images.
Pins, Sir.
Well tell us who haue you seen of this company?
None but those two.
Have you not seen many?
No. J heard last night a kind of Thundring.
How many images did you use?
But two.
Nay here is more afflicted by you, You said more, Well tell us the truth. Recollect yourself.
J am amazed.
can you remember how many were brought?
Not well, but severall were brought.
Did they not bring the image of John Nichols his child?
Yes.
Did not you hurt that child?
Yes.
Where be those images, at your house?
No, they carryed them away again.
When?
They carred some then, & some since.
Was it Goody Wild in body, or appearance?
Jn appearance
Was there any man with them?
Yes a tall black man with an highcrown'd hat.
Do you know no more of them?
No. Sir.

Note. All the sufferers free from affliction during her examination after once she began to confess, tho at sundry times they were much afflicted till then.

Note. Wheras yesterday at Deacon Jngersols Mary Walcot & Abigail Williams cryed there stands Goody Hobbs,

showing also where, Benj^{a} Hutchinson struck at her with a Rapier, & the afflicted that is the said Mary & Abigail said, oh you have struck her on the right side: Whereupon the Magistrates asking her after the publick examination whither she had received any hurt yesterday, she said yes in her right side like a Prick, & that it was very sore, & done when she was in a Trance, telling us also in what hovse and room it was done. Whereupon the Magistrates required some women to search it, who found it so as she had confessed. Also a little after the said prick in her side, she had som what in her left eye like dust, wth agrees with w^{t} the afflicted farther said that Benj^{a} Hutchinson afterwards toucht her eye wth the same Rapier, & said pointing to the place there was a mark which the Marshall being by said so there was.

Salem Village Aprill the 22th 1692. m^{r} Sam^{ll} parris being desired to take in wrighting ye Examination of Deliuerance hobs hath deliuered itt as aforesaid.

And vpon hearing the same and seeing what wee did see together with the Charg of the afflicted persons against them Wee Committed her.

John Hathorne.

Examination of Deliverance Hobbs.

The first Examination of Deliverance Hobbs in prison. She continued in the free acknowledging herself to be a Covenant Witch, and further Confesseth She was warned to a meeting yesterday morning, and that there was present Procter and his Wife, Goody Nurse, Giles Cory and his Wife, Goody Bishop alias Oliver, and m^{r} Burroughs was ye Preacher, and prest them to bewitch all in the Village, telling them they should do it gradually and not all att once, assureing them they should prevaile. He administered the sacrament unto them at the same time with Red Bread, and Red Wine like Blood. she affirms she saw Osburn, Sarah Good, Goody Wilds; Goody Nurse, and Goody Wilds distributed the bread and Wine, and a Man in a long crownd white Hat, sat next ye Minister and they sat seemingly att a Table, and They filled out the wine in Tankards. The Notice of this meeting was given her by Goody Wilds. She herself affirms did not

nor would not Eat or drink, but all the Rest did who were there present, therefore they threatened to torment her. The meeting was in the Pasture by Mr Parris's House, and she saw when Abigail Williams ran out speak with them: But that Time Abigail was come a little distance from the House, This Examinant was strucke blind, so that she saw not with whome Abigall spake She further saith, that Goody Wilds to prevail with her to sign, told her that if she would put her hand to the book she wld give her some Cloaths, and would not afflict her any more—Hir daughter Abigail Hobbs being brought in att the same time while her mother was present was immediately taken with a dreadful fitt, and her mother being asked who it was that hurt her daughter answered it was Goodman Cory and she saw him and the gentlewoman of Boston striving to break her Daughter's neck.

Examination of Wm Hobbs.

The Examination of
William Hobbs at the Same Court.
*Ha*th this man hurt you?
Several answered yes.
G*oo*dy Bibber said no.
*W*hat say you, are you guilty or not?
I can speak in the presence of God safely as
I may look to give account another day
that *I* am as clear as a new born babe.
Clear of what?
Of witchcratf
Have you never hurt these?
No.
Have you not consented that they should
be hurt?
Abigail Williams said he was going to Mercy Lewes and quickly after said Lewes was seized with a fit.
Then said Abigail cryed he is coming to Mary Walcot and said Mary presently fell into a fit also.
How can you be clear when the children
saw somthing come from you & afflict
*the*se persons?

*T*hen they fell into fits & halloo'd
Suffe red greatly.
er wife before you God wa
open her mouth and she ha
fession and you seem to
before us.
*I a*m clear of any witch.
*Wh*at do you call it, an over look *ing of*
thern? you look upon them & they are
*h*urt none of them.
*T*hen they all fell into gredt fits again
When were you at any publick Religious meeting
Not a pretty while
hy so?
Because I was not well: I had a distemper.
that none knows.
Can you act witchcraft here & by casting your eyes turn folks into fits.
You may judge your pleasure my sovl is clear.
Do you not see you hurt them by your look
No. I do not know it.
You did not answer to that question
dont you overlook them?
No. I dont overlook them
What do you call that way of looking vpon persons and striking them downe?
You may judge your pleasure.
Well but what do you call it?
It was none of I.
Who was it then?
I cannot tell who they are.
Why they say they see you going to hurt persons & immediately hurt persons.
Abig: Williams said he is going to hurt Mercy Lewes and imediately sd Mercy fell into a fit and divers others
Can you now deny it?
I can deny it to my dying day.
What is the reason when you go away when *there* is any reading of the Scripture in your *family*
He denyed it.

Nath[l] Ingersol & Tho Haynes tes *tifyed*
that this Hobbs daughter had told them *so*
As soon as your daughter Abigail & ast
to day your wife confessed they left tortuing
& so would you if you would confess: can you
still deny that you are guilty?
I am not guilty.
If you put away God's ordinances, no wonder that the Devil prevails with you to keep his counsell. Have you never had any apparition?
No. Sir.
Did you never pray to the Devill that your daughter might confess no more?
No Sir.
Who do you worship
I hope I worship God only.
Where?
In my heart
But God requires outward worship
not worship him in publick nor
worship him in my heart
worship him in your family
amily speak the truth
not given the Devil advant
you thereby?
He was silent a considerable spa*ce*
then said yes
Have you not known a good while *how*
that your daughter was a wit*ch*
No. Sir.
Do you think she is a witch now
I do not know
Well if you desire mercy from God own
the truth
I do not know anything of that nature
What do you think these people aile?
More than ordinary
But what more than ordinary
——————————silent
Why do you not answer what is they aile

I do not know what they aile I am sorry
It is none of I.
What do you think they aile
There is more than ordinary
What is that
I cannot tell
Do you think they are bewitcht.
I cannot tell.
Now tell when your wife & daughter o
Did not you give consent that they should be *hurt*
Never in my dayes.
What do you think cused your wife she was

these the other day
nal God in Heaven knows
know that. We do not ask that
ther you do not know what cused
t tell I know nothing
man said he told me that if his wife
not write in the book he would kill her
was the same time that she did signe
ppears by the time of her appearing as a
ember of Mr Parris family & others.
Did not you say so
I never said so.
Salem Village Aprill 22th 1692.

Mr Sam^ll^ Parris being desired to take
in wrighting ye Examination of
and Wm Hobbs
*Sar*ah Wilds deleured it a aforesd
*and u*pon hearing ye same and seeing
what wee did see at ye time of h^er^
*examin*ation together with ye charg*e of*
*ye af*fected persons against he*r we*
*co*mmitted her to theire M*ajt^y^ Goale*
John Hathor*ne*.

Bond v. Wm. Hobbs.

Memorand^{m}

That on ye fourteenth day of Decemb^{r} 1692 in ye ffowerth year of the reign of our Soueraign Lord & Lady William & Mary by the Grace of God of England &c. King & Queen defenders of the ffaith personally Appeared before vs James Russell & Sam^{ll} Hayman Esqr of their Maies^{ts} Councill & Prouince of the Massachusetts Bay in New Engld & Justices of peace within the same John Nicolls & Joseph Town of Topsfield in ye County of Essex Husbandmen Acknowledged them selues & Each of them to be indebted vnto our said Lord & Lady the King & Queen & the suruiuer of them their Heires & successors in ye somme of two hundred pounds to be leauied on their or Either of their goods or Chattells Lands or Tennements for the vse of our said Lord & Lady the King & Queen or suruiuor of them if default be made in the performance of ye Condition vnd^{r} written viz. The Condition of the Abous^{d} Recognizance is such y^{t} whereas William Hobs of Topsfield in ye County of Essex Aforesaid was committed to Boston Goal on suspition of witchcraft, If therefore the said William Hobbs shal make his personall Appearance before ye Justices of our said Lord & Lady the King & Queen at ye next Court of Assize Oyer & Terminer & Generall Goal delivery to be holden for or within the County of Essex Aforesd to Answere what Shall be obiected against him in their Maies^{ts} behalf refering to witchcraft, and to do & receiue y^{t} wch by said Court shall be then & there inioned him in their maies^{ts} behalf refering to Witchcraft, And to do & receive y^{t} which by said Court shall be then & there inioned him & not depart without lueiue, then the Aboue Recognizance to be void or Elce to remain & abide in full fforce & virtue,

Ja: Russell,
Samuell Hayman.

Capt & Recognit die & diel Coram.

[on reverse] John Neccolls & Jos. Towns Recognizance p^{r} Wm Hobs of Topsfield.

Called. fforfeit for non Appearance. Apeard ye 11th day of May & ye fine remittrd. 11th day Cleared by proclam^{n}

Mass. Archives Vol. 135. p. 70.

Warrant vs. Sarah Wilds & Als.

Salem Aprill. the 21th. 1692.

There Being Complaint this day made (before vs) by Thomas Putnam and John Buxton of Salem Village Yeomen, in behalfe of theire Majestis, for themselves and also for severall of theire neighbours Against William Hobs husbandman Delive his wife, Nehemiah Abot junior weaver, Mary Easty. the wife of Isaac Eastey and Sarah Wilds the wife of John Wilds. all of the Towne of Topsfield or Ipswich and Edward Bishop husbandman and Sarah his wife of Salem Village and Mary Black A negro of Leut Nath Putnams of Salem Village also. And Mary English the wife of Philip English Merchant in Salem for high Suspition of Sundry acts of witchcraft donne or Committed by them Lately vpon the Bodys of Anna putnam and Marcy Lewis belonging to the famyly of ye aboues Thomas Putnam complaint and Mary Walcot ye daughter of Capt Jonathn Walcot of sd Salem Village and others, whereby great hurt and dammage hath beene donne to ye bodys of said persons abouenamed therefore craued Justice.

You are therefore in theire Majestis names here by Comrequired to Apprehend and bring before vs William Hobs husbandman and his wife Nehemiah Abot Junr weaver Mary Easty the wife of Isaac Easty and all the rest abouenamed tomorrow aboute ten of the clock in the forenoon at the house of Leiut Nathll Ingersalls in Salem Village in order to theire examination Relatiing to the premises abouesayd and here of you are not to faile.

Dated Salem. April 21th 1692.

John Hathorne } Assists.
Jonathan Corwin }

To George Herrick Marshall of Essex: and any or all of ye Constables in Salem or Topsfield or any other Towne.

Examination of Sarah Wilds.

The examination of Sarah Wilds at a Court held at Salem Village 1692.
by the wop=John Hathorn & Jonathan Corwin.

The Sufferers were seized with sou
the accused came into the Court
Hath this woman hurt you?
Oh she is vpon the beam.
Goody Bibber that never saw her before says
she saw her now vpon the beam & then
said Bibber fell into a fit.
What say you to this are you guilty or not?
I am not guilty. Sir.
Is this ye woman speaking to ye afflict*ed*
Thay all, or most, said yes, & then fell *into fits*.
What do you say, are you guil*ty*
I thank God. I am free.
Hear is a clear evidence that *you have*
been not only a Tormentor *but that*
you have caused one to sig*ne the*
book, the night before last. *What*
you say to this?
I ever saw the book in my life *and I never*
*saw these per*sons before.
Some of the afflicted fell into fits
Do you, deny this thing that is
All fell into fits & con*firmed*
that the accused hurt th*em*
Did you never consent that *these should*
be hurt?
never in my life.
She was charged by some *with*
with hurting John Hemcks mo*ther*
The accused denyed it.
Capt How gave in a relation *and*
conformation of the charge before made.
she was ordered to be taken away &
they all cryed out she was upon the
Beam & fell into fits.

Indictment v. Sarah Wilds.

Anno Regis et Reginae Willm et Mariae nunc Angliae &
Quarto

Essex ss. The Juro[rs] for our Sovereigne Lord and Lady the King and Queen Prsents That Sarah Willes wife of John Willes of Topsfield Husbandman the Twenty Second day of Aprill in the forth Year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord and Lady William and Mary by the Grace of God of England Scottland France and Ireland King and Queen defenders of the Faith &[c] and divers other dayes and times as well before as after, certaine detestable Arts called Witchcrafts and Sorceries wickedly and Felloniously hath Used Practised and Exercised at and within the Towneship of Salem in the County of Essex aforesaid in upon and against one Marcy Lewis of Salem Villiage Single Woman by which said wicked acts the said Mercey Lewis the Twenty Second Day of Aprill aforesaid in the forth Year aboues[d] and divers other dayes and times as well before and after, was and is Tortured Afflicted Pined Consumed wasted & Tormented and also for Sundery orther Acts of witchcraft by said Sarah Willes committed and done before and since that time ag[t] the Peace of our Sovereigne Lord & Lady the King and Queen and ag[t] the form of the statute in that case made and Provided.

Witnesses
Marcy Lewis
Ann Putman [Reverse] No (1)
Mary Wolcott.

Essex Institute MSS.

Ann Putnam v. Sarah Wilds.

The Deposistion of Ann Putnam Jun[r] who testifieth and saith I have ben afflected ever sence the begining of march with a woman that tould me hir name was Willds and that she came from Topsfeild but on the 22 April 1692 Sarah Willds did most greviously torment me dureing the time of hir examination and then I saw that Sarah Willds was that very woman that tould me hir name was willds and also on the day of hir examination I saw Sarah willds or hir Appeince most greviously tortor and afflect Mary Walcott, Mircy lewes and Abigail willia[ms] and seuerall times sence sarah Willds or hirs Apperance has most greviously tortored and

afflected me with variety of tortures as by pricking and pinching me and almost choaking me to death.

Anne Putnam Junr declared: ye above written: evidence: to be truth: before ye Jury of inquest: June: 30th 1692 upon oath.

[Reverse] Ann Putman.

Essex Institute MSS.

Mary Walcott v. Sarah Wilds.

The Deposition of Mary Walcott aged about 17 years who testifieth and saith that in the begining of Appril 1692 there came to me a woman which I did not know and she did most greviously torment me by pricking and pinching me and she tould me that hir ‖name‖ was wilds and that she liued at Topseil[d] and she continewed hurting me most greviously by times tell the day of hir examination which was the 22 day of Appril 1692: and then I saw that sarah wildes was that very same woman that tould me hir name was wildes and sarah wilds did most greviously torment me dureing the time of hir examination for when ever she did but look upon me she would strick me down or almost choak me to death: also on the day of hir Examination I saw sarah Wilds or hir Apperance most greviously torment and afflect mercy lewe[s] Abigaill Williams and Ann Putnam Junr. by stricking them down and almst Choaking them to death also severall times sence sarah willds has most greviously tormented me with variety of tortor and I verily beleive she is a most dreadful witch

Jurat in Curia

Mary Walcot declared to ye Jury of inquest: that ye above written evidence is ye truth: upon oath: June 30th 1692

[Reverse] Mary Wolcot.

Essex Institute MSS.

Nathaniel Ingersoll v. Sarah Wilds.

The Deposition of Nathaniell Ingersoll agged about 58 years and Thomas Putnam aged about 40 years who testifieth and saith that wee haueing been conuersant with seuerall

of the afflected parsons as namely Mary Walcott Mercy lewes Abigaill Williams and Ann Putnam jr we have often seen them afflected and hard them say that one gooddy wilds of Topsfeild did tortor them: but on the 22 April 1692 being the day of the Examination of Sarah wilds of Topsfeild: the affore mentioned parsons ware most greviously tortored dureing the time of hir Examination for if she did but look on them she would strick them down or allmost choak: them and if she did clinch hir hands or hold hir head asid the afflected Parsons aboue mentioned ware i[n] like maner tortured: and seuerall times senec wee have seen th[e] aforementioned parsons tortored and have seen the mark in ther flesh which they said sarah wilds did make by tortoring them and wee beleue that sarah Wilds the Prisoner att the barr has seuerall times Afflected and tormented the afore named parsons by acts of wicthcraft.

Jurat in Curia

[Reverse] Na: Ing^r soll
Tho. Putman.

Essex Institute MSS.

John Wilds for Sarah Wilds.

John Wiells testifieth that he did hear y^t Mary the wife of Jno Reddington did raise a report y^t my wife had bewitched her and I went to ye saide Jno Reddington and told him I would arest him for his wife: defaming of my wife but ye said Reddinton desired me not to do it for it would but waste his estate and y^t his wife would a done wth it in tyme and y^t he knew nothing she had against mye wife—after this I got my brother Averill to goe to ye said Sarah Reddinton and my sd Bro^r told me y^t he told ye said Sarah Reddington y^t if she had anything ag^st my wife y^t he would be a means and would help her to bring my wife out: and y^t ye said Sarah Reddinton replyed y^t she knew no harm mye wife had done her: y^t

Eph^m Wilds for Sarah Wilds.

The testimony of Ephraim Wildes aged about 27 or thereabouts testifieth and saith that about fouer yers agoe there

was som likly hode of my haueing one of Goody Simonds dafter and as the maid towld me hur mother and father were ueriey willing I should have hare but after some time I had a hint that Goodeey Simonds had formerly said she beleued my mother had done her wrong and I went to hare and toch Marke how that is now dead who dyed at the Eastward: along with me and before both of us she denied that euer she had eneey grounds to think any halme of my mother only from what Goodiey Redington had saide and afterwards I left the house and went no more and euer since she bene ueriey angriey with me and now she will reward mee.

Ephraim Wildes.

Eph^m Wilds for Sarah Wilds.

This may inform this Honered Court that I Ephraim Willdes being constabell for topsfield this yere and the Marshall of Sallem coming to fetch away my mother he then shered me a warrant from authority directed to the constabel of topsfelld wherein was William Hobbs and Deliverence, his wife with many others and the Marshall did then require me forthwith to gow and aprehend. the bodyes of William hobs and his wife which acordingly I did and I have had sereous thoughts many times sence whether my sezing of them might not be some case of here thus a cusing my mother thereby in some mesure to be revenged of me the woman did show a ueriey bad spirit when I sezed: on might allmost se revenge in har face she looked so malishosly on mee as fore my mother I neuer saw any harm by har upon aniey such acout neither in word nor action as she is now a cused for she hath awlwais instructed me well in the christian religion and the wais of God ever since I was abell to take instructions and so I leve at all to this honred Cort to consider of it.

Ephraim Wildes.

Elizabeth Symonds v. Sarah Wilds.

The Depotion of Elizabath Symons aged about 50 years. Whoe testifieth and saith that about twelue ‖or thirteene‖ yeares sence theire ‖abouts‖ being in Company with my

Mother Androus, after a Lecter in Topsfeild my mother and I ware agoeing to giue Goodwife Redington a Visiat and as wee went wee ouer tooke Goodwife Wilds and my Mother fell into discourse about a syee that my Brother John and Joseph Androus had borede of Goodman Wilds for one day: and my mother tould Goodwife Wilds how John and Joseph Androus ware trobled about gitting home a Load of hay then good wife Wilds replied and said all that might bee and I know nothing of it. then my mother replied and said to her whie did ye threaten them and tould them thay had better a Let it aLone then she did threaten my mother and tould her that she would make her proue it and then my mother Coaled to mee and bid mee bare Witnes Elizabath what she saith, and then she did Looke bake apon mee and Emedatly I did fale into such a trembling condition that I was as if all my joynts did knoke together so that I could hardly goe a-Long, and the night foling ‖after‖ I was a bed I did see somthing stand betweene ye Wale and I. I did see somthing stand theire and I did Looke apon it a considradabell time so Long that I was afraid to Ly one that sid of ye bed and asked my husban to Let mee Ly one ye other sid of ye bed and he did, and then I did feele it come apon my feete as if it had bin a Cat and crope up t[o] my breast and Lay apon mee and then I could not moue nether h [torn] nor Foot nether could I speeake a word I did striue to cale to m[y] husban but I could not speake and so I Lay all night, and in ye moring I could speeake and then I tould ‖my husban‖ thay talke of ye old w [torn] but I thinke she has ride mee all this night and then I tould [torn *hus*]ban ho[w] it had bin with mee all ye night. we had a Lec [torn] once a month in Topsfeild and ye next Lectter day after ye first above named, as I was sitting in my seate Goodwife Wilds Coming by ye end of ye seat I sat in I was Emedatly taken with such a pay[n] in my bake that I was not abell to bare it and fell doune in ye seea[t] and did not know wheaire I was and some pepall tooke me up an[d] caried me out of ye meeting house but I did not know nothing of i [t] tell afterwards when I came to my selfe I did wonder how I come theire up to Mr Hubbard house and when I did come to my selfe an[d] a great many pepall come about mee to aske mee what was ye matter with mee

Goodwife Wilds come and stood at ye End of ye tabell and I replied and said theire she is and my mother bid mee goe and scra [torn] her but I could not sture, and so I haue contined at times Ever senc som times with paynes in one plase and som times in another plase soe ||as|| I haue not bin abell to doe any thing in my fameliey at seur [torn] times I haue bin at ye Docters but thay cannot give mee any thing that doe mee any good this is in short of what I can say being heire in ye heart of what I can speeake too. I am verey Willing to Come and ateste to all aboue wrighteen and if ye Lord giue mee streanke but at present I am not abeil to come.

Jurat in Curia.

[Reverse] Elizabeth Symons
ag^t Sarah Wiles
to be Sumoned
Abraham Reddington sen.
Joseph Bixbey Junr

Essex Institute MSS.

John Gould v. Sarah Wilds.

The Depotion of John Gould aged about 56 yeares or theire about. Testifieth and saith that some time sence whether it be fivfteen or sixteen yeares agoe I am not serting but it take it to be theire abouts sister Mary Redington tould mee as she was Coming from Salam with her Brother Redington that Goodwife Wilds did striue two or three times to pul her doune of her horse one time she did striue to pul her doune in a brooke but she did set her selfe with all her strenke she could and did git out of ye brook and soone after she was got out of ye brooke she said that Goodwife Wilds did pul her doune bakwords of her horse and held her doone so as she Could not helpe her selfe tell her Brother Redington and sarg^t. Edmon Townes did come and helper, and my sister did desier mee to come and wright what she could say how Goodwife Wilds did aflicte her for she would Leafe it in wrighting so as it might be seene when she was dead and I did goe doune to wright it once or twise but when I was redy to wright it sister was taken so as she could not declare any thing. also sister Mary tould mee that when Johanthan Wilds

was ele* at her house in a straing maner so as he could goe out at ye Chimey tops into ye barne hed git her henes and put them in to his brich [torn] and kiled them, sister Mary did aske Goodwife Wilds to take som of ye dead henes and Let her haue from Liueing henes and she did but sister said thay went moping about tell thay died and so shall I said sister Redington and ye Last words I herd sister Redington say was that it was Goodwife Wilds that brought her into y^t condition she did stand to it tell her death.

Forder I doe testifi that as I was a feching two or three Load of hay for Zacheus Perkins, ye sd Perkins tould mee that I must Lay ye hay fast or eles his ant Wilds would not Let me cary it for she was angrey with him and as I went with one Load it did slipe doune in plaine way and I Lay it up againe and then I came almost at home with it it fell doune againe and I went and feched him another Load and when I came wheare ye first Load sliped ye seckond did slipe doune then I got some of our friends to helpe me Up with it and wee bound it with two Cart ropes but it did slipe Up and doune so as I did neuer see hay doe soe in my Life and when I came wheare I Left ye first Load ye hay went all of ye cart apon ye ground and did bring ye cart ouer and it was rising ground I did thinke that it was don by Wichcraft.

Jurat in Curia

Zacheus Perkins made Oath to the latter part of this Evidence relating to ye Hay, Jurat in Curia

[Reverse] Liu^t Jno. Gould Zacheus Perkins.

Essex Institute MSS.

Thomas Dorman v. Sarah Wilds.

the deposition of Thomas Dorman aged 53 yrs saith goody wils was arnest with me to by one hiue of beese and sins good wife wils had thes beese I lost many Creturs and she Came to my hous one day and said She how doth your geese thriue and she went to the pen whare thay were fatting, and thay were very fat and we kept them a grat while longer feeding them with Corne and thay pind away so as thay were good for litle and I lost six braue Cattle Six yere agoe which was

*Ill?

frozen to death in the midell of Jenewary, now sum time this summer my wif went to Salem uilidg and my wife tould me that an putman the aflicted parsun tould hur that goodwif wils had whoried away my Cattell and I wondred an putman should know I lost my Cattle so long a goe

Jurat in Curia

[Reverse] Thomas Dorman.

Essex Institute MSS.

Humphrey Clark v. Sarah Wilds.

ye deposition of humpry Clark aged about 21 year. saith y^t about a yere agoo I was asleep and about midnight ye bed Shook & I awaked and Saw a woman Stand by ye bed Side which when I well Looked Seemed to me to be good wif Wills which jumped to ye tother corner of ye house & then I saw hir no more.

Jurat in Curia

[Reverse] Humphey Clerk.

Essex Institute MSS.

John Andrew & Joseph Andrew v. Sarah Wilds.

The deposition of John Andrew aged about 37 years and Joseph Andrew agged about 33 years‖both of Boxford‖ who testifieth and saith that in the year 1674: we were a mowing to gether and one of us broak our sith and not haueing oppertunity jest then to mend that nor by another wee went to the house of John willes sen^r. of Topsfeild to borow a sith: but when we came there there was no man att whom: but the said willes wife who is now charged with acts ‖of‖ witchcraf: was with in: and we asked hir to lend us a sith but she said they had noe siths to lend: but one of hir neighbors being also there said to us there is John willes jun^rs. sith hanging in that tree which stood by the house you may take that and speake with him as you goe to your work for he is at worke neare the way as you goe along: and accordingly we took down the sith out of the tree and tould the old woman that we would ask leaue of John Willes jun^r. for his sith before we used ‖it‖ but she was very angry and said it was a braue world that euery one did what they would however we

went away with the sith: but we had not been gon very fare from the house but a litle lad came affter us whose name was Efraime willes: and tould us that his mother said we had best bring the sith back againe: or elce it should be a dear sith to us: howeuer we went on our way with the sith and asked the Right owner of it leaue for it before we used it and went to our work and cutt down as much grass that day as made about three load of hay: and Returned the sith to the owner: and after wards made up our hay: and afterwards went to carting of our hay and went into the meadow and loaded up one load very well and caried it whom: and went againe into the meadow and loaded a second load and bound it and went to Driue it whom: but when we came to driue our oxen we could not make them stire the load tho we had six good oxen and the Two foremost oxen ware on the upland and the meadow very firme where we carted constantly: but we striued awhile to make our oxen goe but could not git them along: att last one of our wheales fell in up to the stock altho the meadow was firme: then we threw allmost all the hay from ofe our cart and thought to trie to git out the cart with sum hay upon it but we could not then we said one to another it was in vain to strive for we thought goody Willes was in the cart and then we threw of all the hay and then we tried to make our oxen draw out the emty cart which at first they could not doe: but att last the whele jumpt up at once we know not how almost redy to thro down our oxen on their knees then againe we loaded up our load of hay very well and bound it: and away wee went with it very well tell we came near to a very dangeros hill to goe down with a load of hay: and ‖then I‖ the said Joseph Andrew was by the foremost oxen an[d] saw sumthing about as bigge as a dogg glance from a stump or roof of a tree along by me and the oxen and the oxen began to jump: but I could not stire from the place for I know not how long: and I the said John Andrew being by the hindmost oxen saw nothing but the oxen begining to jump I cast hold of one of the oxen bowes as was caried down violently that dangerouse hill I know not how: where was a brooke at the bottom of it with a bridge and a Ford: and the oxen ran into the ford and ouer thrue the load of hay their: and when I came to To

understand where I was and saw the oxen ware all well I bega[n] to bethinke myself of my Brother Joseph: and Immediatly called him but he gaue me no answer, and I began to be trobled for him and went backward towards the place where the oxen were affrighted and I called seuerall times but he gave me no answer att last I calle[d] and said the load is ouerthron then immediatly he answered me and came unto me: but how the load should keep upon the wheles runing so violently down that dangerous hill & being ouer throne where it was we can giue no account unles it was don by summ diabolicall art: then againe we gott up our cart and loaded up our hay very firme in resovling to gitt hom our load if we could tho it was night and wh[en] we had loaded we went to bind our load: but ‖by‖ all the Skill and strenth we had we could now wayes bind our load with our cart rope but it would hang lose on our load: howeuer we went away whom with our load and it laid very well for all it was night and ou[r] load unbound: also before we got whom many of our friends and neighbors meet us being consarned for us because we ware so latte & they also saw our cart Rope hang lose and tould us of it, and wee tould them what mishap we had that day: and they also tried to fasten the Rope but could not: all which made us then to think and ever sence have thought: and still doe thinke that Gooddy Willes who now stands charged with ‖High‖ suspition of seuerall acts of witchcraft had a hand in our Mishap at that time.

Jn°. Andrew: and Joseph Andrew declared ye evidence written on these two sides to be ye truth on their oathes declared before ye Jury of inquest. June 30. 92.

Jurat in Curia by both Psons.
Jn°. & Joseph Andrew agst Wilds.
nay. bewitchd

Essex Institute MSS.

Rev. John Hale v. Sarah Wilds.

I, John Hale of Beverly aged 56 yeares beeing Sumoned to appeare & give evidence against Sarah Wildes of Topsfeild July 2, 1692; Testify y^t about 15 or 16 yeares agoe came to my house ye wife of John Hirrck of Beverly wth an

aged woeman she said was her mother Goody Reddington of Topsfeild come to me for counsel being in trouble of spirit when ye said Reddington opned her greifs to me this was one that she was assaulted by witch craft y^t^ Goody Wiles her neighbr bewitched her & afflicted her many times greiviously, telling me many particular storys how & when she troubled her, wch I have forgotten. She said allso y^t^ a son in law of said Wiles did come & visit her (shee called him an honest young man named John as I take it) & did pitty her ye Said Reddington, signifying to her that he beleived his mother Wiles was a witch & told her storys of his mother. I allso understood by them, that this Goody Wilds was mother in law to a youth named as I take it Jonathan Wiles who about twenty yeares agoe or more did act or was acted very strangly Insomuch y^t^ I was invited to join with Mr Cobbet & others at Ipswich to advise & pray for ye said Youth; whome some thought to counterfeit, others to be possessed by ye devill. But I remember Mr Cobbet thought he was under Obsession of ye devil. Goody Reddingtons discourse hath caused me to have farther thoughts of ye said youths case whether he was not bewitched.

Jurat in Curia.

Essex Institute MSS.

An account from John Harris sherife deputy of sondry charges at ye Corts of ir an terminar held at Sallem in ye year 1692.

	£	s.	d.
Jtt for pressing of hores & man to gard me with ye wife of John willes & ye widow pudeater from Ipswich to Salem my self & gard		9	6

Examination of Mary Easty.

The Examination of Mary Eastie.
At a Court held at Salem village 22: Apr. 1692.
By the Wop. John Hathorne & Jonathan Corwin.
At the bringing in of the accused severall fell into fits.
Doth this woman hurt you.

many mouths were stopt, and several other fits seised them

Abig: Williams said it was Goody Eastie, and she had hurt her, the like said Mary Walcot & Ann Putman, John jackson said he saw her with Goody Hobbs.

What do you say, are you guilty?

I can say before Christ Jesus, I am free.

You see these accuse you.

There is a God.

Hath she brought the book to you?

Their mouths were stopt.

What have you done to these children?

I know nothing.

How can you say you know nothing, when you see these tormented, and accuse you that you know nothing?

Would you have me accuse myself?

Yes if you be guilty.

How far have you complyed wth Satan whereby he takes this advantage ag^{t} you?

Sir, J never complyed but prayed against him all my dayes, J have no complyance with Satan in this. What would you have me do?

Confess if you be guilty.

J will say it, if it was my last time, J am clear of this sin.

Of what sin?

Of witchcraft.

Are you certain this is the woman?

Never a one could speak for fits.

By & by Ann Putnam said that was the woman, it was like her, and she told me her name.

It is marvailous to me that you should sometimes think they are bewitched, and sometimes not, when several confess that they have been guilty of bewitching them.

well Sir would you have me confess that J never knew?

Her hands were clinch^{d} together and then the hands of Mercy Lewis was clincht.

Look now you hands are open, her hands are open.

Js this the woman?

They made signes but could not speak, but Ann Putnam afterwards *Betty Hubbard* cryed out Oh. Goody Easty,

Goody Easty you are the woman, you are the woman

Put up her head, for while her head is bowed the necks of these are broken.

What de you say to this?

Why God will know.

Nay God knows now.

I know he dos.

what did you think of the actions of others before your sisters came out, did you think it was Witchcraft?

I cannot tell.

Why do you not think it is Witchcraft?

Jt is an evil spirit, but wither it be witchcraft J do not know, Severall said she brought them the book and then they fell into fits.

Salem Village March 24th 169½.

Mr Saml parris being desired to take in wrighting the Examination of Mary Eastie hath deliuered itt as aforesaid.

Upon hearing the aforesaid, and seeing what we did then see, together with the Charge of the persons then present, Wee Committed sd Mary Eastie to theire Majests Goale.

JOHN HATHORNE } Assists.
JONATHAN CORWIN }

COMPLAINT OF MARY EASTY.

Salem May the 20th 1692.

There being complaint this day made before mee by John Putnam Junr and Benjamin Hutcheson both of Salem Village for themselves and also for theire Neighbors in behalfe of theire Majesties against Marah Easty the wife of Isaac Esty of Topsfield for sundry acts of witchcraft by her Committed yesterday and this present day of the date hereof vpon the bodys of Ann putnam Marcy Lewis, Mary Walcot and Abigail Williams of Salem Village to ye wrong and Injury of theire bodys therefore crave Justice.

John Putnam Jun.
Beniamin Hutchinson.

WARRANT V. MARY EASTY.

To the Marshall of the County of Essex or dept or Constables of Salem.

You are in theire Majes^{ts} names hereby required to apprehend and forthwith bring before me at ye house of Mr. Thomas Beadles in Salem, the Body of Mary Easty the wife Isaac Easty of Topsfield to Be Examined Relating to sundry acts of witchcraft. by her committed yesterday and this present day according to Complaint abouesd. and hereof you are not to faile. Dated Salem May 20th 1692.

JOHN HATHORNE Assist
May 20th 1692. p^{r} order of ye Councill.

I have taken the body of the abouenamed Mary Estiee and brought her at ye time and place abouenamed.

P^{r} me. GEO HERRICK Marshall of Essex.

INDICTMENT V. MARY EASTY NO. 1.

Province of ye Massachusetts, Bay In New England Essex ss. } Anno Regni Regis et Reginee Gulielmi et Mariee nunc Anglice J " Quarto Annog Dom. 1692.

The Jure for our Sovereigne Lord and Lady the King and Queen P^{r}sents that Mary Easty wife of Isaack Easty of Topsfield husbandman—on the twenty third day of May in the fourth year of our Sovereigne Lord and Lady William and Mary by the Grace of God of England Scottland ffrance and Ireland King and Queen Defenders of the faith &c. and divers other Day and times as well before as after certaine Detestable arts called witchcrafts and Sorceries wickedly and ffellonously hath vsed Practised and Exercised at and within the Towneship of Salem in the County of Essex aforesaid in vpon and against one Marcy Lewis* of Salem Village Singlewoman by which said wicked Arts the said Marcy Lewis the Twenty third day of May in the year abovesaid and Divers other Days and times as well before as after, was and is Tortured Afflicted Pined Consumed wasted and Tormented ag^{t}

*There is also an indictment in the same language in the name of Elizabeth Hubbard.

the Peace of our Sovereigne Lord & Lady the King and Queen and ag^{t} the forme of the Statute in that case made and Provided—

Witnesses

Marcy Lewis Jurat Eliz Hubbard Jurat.
Ann Putnam Jurat Mary Wolcott Jurat.

Geo: Herrick v. Mary Easty.

May 20th 1692. The testimone of Geo: Herrick aged thirty four or thereaboutrs and John Puttnam Junr of Salem Village aged thirty five yeares or there aboutes testifieth and saith y^{t} being at the house of ye aboue sd John Puttnams both saw Mercy Lewis in a Dreadfull and Solemn Condition: So y^{t} to our aprehention shee could not continue long in this world without A mittigation of thoes Torments wee saw her which Caused us to Expediate A hasty dispatch to apprehend Mary Esstick in hopes if possible it might saue her Life and Returneing ye same night to sd John Puttnams house aboute middnight wee found ye sd Mercy Lewis in a Dreadffull fitt but her reason was then Returned Againe she said what haue you brought me ye winding Sheet Goodwife Esstice, well J had rather goe into ye winding Sheet then Sett my hand to ye Book but affter that her fitts was weaker and weaker but still Complaining y^{t} Shee was very sick of her Stomake aboute break of Day She fell a Sleep but still Continues Extream sick and was taken wth A Dread fitt Just as wee left her so y^{t} wee perceaued life in her and that was all.

Jurat in Curia.

Sepr 9th 92. Atest. Geo. Herrick.
John putnam Jun.

Jonathan Putnam, James Darling, Benj^{a} Hutchinson & Sam. Braybrook v. Mary Easty.

The deposition of Jonathan Putnam, James Darling Benj^{a} Hutchinson & Sam; Braybrook w^{o} testify and say that we together with divers others the 20: May. 1692. between eight and eleven oclock at night being with Mercy Lewes

whom we found in a case as if death would have quickly followed, and to whom Eliz: Hubbard was brought (said Mercy being unable to Speak most of the day) to discover what she could see did afflict said Mercy, heard and observed that these two fell into fits by turns, the one being well whilst the other was ill, and that each of them complained much of Mary Eastie, who brought the book to said Mercy severall times as we heard her say in her trances, and vexed and tortured them both by choking aud seemingly breathless fits and other fits, threatning said Mercy with a winding sheet &, afterwards with a Coffin if said Mercy would not signe to her book, with abundance more of vexation the both received from her.

Sarah Vibber v. Mary Easty.

Sarah Viber: affirmed vpon her oath: that she saw Mary ye wife of Isaac Esty upon Jno Nortons bed; when sd Norton was ill: and sd goody Esty flew out upon her: and afflicted her: sd Vibber: and sd Vibber affirmed: that since ye time of the last examination of sd Esty: sd Esty has hurt and afflicted mercy Lewis: and mary walcot and Ann Putman: she or her Apperition: and she sd Esty has some times hurt and afflicted her: sd Vibber also since sd, Esty her last examination: also: sd Vibber sd that sd Esty or her apperition has Afflicted Elis. Hubbard: this sd Vibber owned to be ye truth: before ye Jury of Inquest
Aug^st^: 3: 1692.

Mary Warin v. Mary Easty.

Mary Warin affirmed before the Jury of Inquest: that Goodwife Esty of Topsfield has afflicted her she or her Apperition: and that sd Esty hath afflicted Marcy Lewis: Elizabeth Hubbard & Mary Walcott and Ann Putman: upon ye oath: y^t^ she has taken. Aug^st^ 3: 1692.

Mary Walcott v. Mary Easty.

The Depoestion of Mary Walcot: who Testifieth and

saith that on the 20th of may 1692: about twelve of the clock: I saw the Apparition of goody Eastleck come and pinch and choake me: and terrified me much and she told me that she had blinded al our eyes, that ware afflicted only mercy Lewis for she said that she had not power anought to doe itt on that day she was cleared: on this 20th Instant of may: 92 about an hour by sun J went to mr John Putnams to see mersey Lewis: and their J saw the apparition of the aboue said gooddy Easteck: a choaking of mersy Lewis and pressing upon her breast with her hands and J saw hur put a chane aboute her neck and choaked her: and all the while J was their J saw her hurting of her greviously: and she told me that she would kill her this night if she could.

Sworne Salem Village May 23d 1692.

before vs JOHN HATHORNE, JONATHAN CORWIN } Assists

mary Walcott further testifieth yt on 23 may 1692 mary Estick did most greviously torment me during the time of hir examination also ye day J saw her or hir Apperanc most greviously torment mercy lewes Eliz: Hubbrt and ann putnam and I veryly beleve in my hart that Mary Estick is a most dreadful witch and that she hath very often most dreadfully tormented me and persons aboue named by her acts of witchcraft.

Mary wolcot declared before ye Jury of inquest: yt ye above written evidence and that on ye other side of this paper is ye truth: upon oath: Augst 4: 1692.

The Deposition of Abigaill Williams Ann Putnam who testifieth and saith that we both goeing along with goodman Abby and Sarah Trask the 20th of may 1692. to the house of Constable Jno Putnam to se Mercy lewes as we ware in the way we both saw the Apperishtion of Gooddy Estick the very same woman that was sent whom the other day: and also the apperishtion of that woman that was with hir the other day: and the Apperishtion of Gooddy Estick tould us both that now she was afflecting of mercy lewes because she would not clear hir as others did and wn came to mercy lewes who laye speachless and in a sad condition we saw there the Apperishtions of gooddy Estick and Jno willard and mary

witheridge afflecting and choaking mercy lewes in a most dreadful maner, which did most greviously affright us and Jmmediately gooddy Estick did fall upon us and tortor us, allso Redy to choake us to death.

Abigail Williams and An Putnam Testifieth to ye truth of ye abous^d Evedence.

Salem Village May the 23^d. 1692.—

Before vs JOHN HATHORNE, JONATHAN CORWIN } Assists.

Ann putnam further testifieth on 23 may 1692. being the last day of the examination of Mary Estick she did most greviously torment me dureing the time of hir examination also on the same day J saw Mary Estick or hir Apperance most greviously torment and afflect mary walcott, mercy lewes Eliz. Hubbard and abigail william and J veryly beleue in my heart that mary Estick is a most dreadfull witch and that she hath very often afflected me and the persons affore named by hir acts of witchcraft.

Ann Putnam declared to ye Jury of inquest: ye y^t her above written evidence is ye truth upon her oath. Aug^st. 4: 1692.

ELIZ. HUBBARD V. MARY EASTY.

The Deposistion of Elizabeth Hubburt who testifieth and saith J being caryed vp to Constable Jno putnams house on the 20th of may 1692 to se Mircy lewes who laid speachless and in a sad condition J saw there the apperishtions of gooddy estick the very same woman that was sent whom the other day: and Jno willard and mary witherridge Afflecting and tortoring of Mircy lewes in a most dreadfull maner which did affright me most greviously and immediately goodey Estick did sett upon me most dreadfully and tortoree me almost Ready to choak me to death and urged me vehemently to write in her book.

Sworne Salem Village May the 23^d: 1692.

Before vs. JOHN HATHORNE, JONATHAN CORWIN } Assists.

we whose names are under writen heaving been along with Elizabeth Huburd this time aboue mentioned herd hir declare what is aboue writen and we read it to hir when we came away and she said it was all true this 21 may 1692.

Thomas putnam John putnam Jun.
Jurat in Curia Sept^{m} 9th 1692.

Eliz. Hubburd further testifieth that on the 23 may 1692, being the last day of the examination of mary Estick she did most greviously affect and torment mary waleott mercy lewes Abigail williams and ann putnam by twisting and allmost choaking them to death and I verily beleve in my heart that Mary estick is a most dreadfull witch and that she hath very often afflected and tormented me and persons aboue named by hir acts of witchcraft.

Eliz. Hubbard declared ye two aboue written evidences: in this paper before ye Jury of Inquest to be ye truth upon oath: August 4. 1692.

Excuse of Mary Towne.

To the Honered Court now Seting in Salem

Right honered: the Constable of Topsffild hath sarved a warant on me and too of my dafters; to Apere this day at Salem I humby baig that your honer will not Impuet anything concerning our not coming as Contempt of athority for ware I myself or any of my famely sent for in any capasete of Coming we would com but we are in a straing condition and most of vs can scars git of of our beds we are so wake and not abell to Reid at all: as for my dafter Rebeka she hath straing fitts sometimes she is knoked downe of a sodin:

Mary Towne.

Date ye 7th of September 1692.

Summons of Mary Towne.

W^{m} & Mary by ye Grace of God of England Scotland

ffrance & Ireland King & Queen defend^{rs} of ye faith.

L. S. To Mary Towne Widow and Rebecka Towne her daughter.—Greeting:

Wee Comand you all Excuses Set apart to be and appear at ye Court of Oyer and Terminer holden at Salem to morrow morning at Eight of ye Clock precisely there to Testify ye truth to ye best of your knowledge on Seuer^{ll} Jndictments Exhibited against Mary Easty hereof fail not at vtmost your perill

Dated in Salem Sepr 8th 1692 and in ye fourth yeare of our Reign.

STEPHEN SEWALL cler

To ye Constable of Topsfield hereof make return fail not.

I have warned the Widow town and her dafter to apear at the corte acording to time spoken of in the warant as atested.

by me EPHRAIM WILDES
constable of Topsfield

THOMAS FFOSSE & ELIZABETH FFOSSE FOR MARY EASTY.

this may sartifie home it may cun*cern*
that we hows names are vnder Rit*ten*
Being dasired by some of the Realcations of
mary estwcke to giue our absarvations how
she behaued hurself while she Remain*ed*
in Ipswech prison we dow afarme th*at*
wee sawe noe ell carreg or behav*iour in*
hure but that hure daportment wos i
Sobor and civell as witnes owr ha*nds this*
5 Saptem. 92. thomos F[ffosse
his mark
elesebeth F[ffosse
hur m

SAMUEL ABBY V. MARY EASTY.

The Deposistion of Samuel Abby aged about 45 years who testifieth and saith that on the 20th of may 1692 I went to the house of constable Jno putnam about 9 a clock in the

moring and when J came there: Mircy lewes lay on the bed in a sad condition and continueing speachless for about an hour: the man not being at whom: the woman desired me to goe to Tho: putnams to bring Ann putnam to se if she could se who it was that hurt Mircy lewes: accordingly J went: and found Abigail williams along with ann putnam and brought them both to se mercy lewes: and as they ware a goeing along the way both of them said that they saw the Apperishtion of Goody Estick and said it was the same woman that was sent whom the other day: and said also that they saw the Apperishtion of the other woman that appered with gooddy estick the other day, and both of them allso said that the Apperishtion of gooddy Estick tould them that now she was afflecting of mircy lewes and when they came to Mircy lewes both of them said that they saw the Apperishtion of gooddy Estick and Jn° willard and mary witheridge afflecting the body of mircy lewes: and J continueing along with mircy who contineued in a sad condition the greatest part of the day being in such tortors as no tonugue can express; but not able to spake: but at last said Deare lord Received my soule and againe said lord let them not kill me quitt, but at last she came to hir self for a little whille and was very sensable and then she said that goody estick said she would kill hir before midnight because she did not cleare hir so as the Rest did, then againe presently she fell very bad and cried out pray for the salvation of my soule for they will kill me.

Jurat in Curia Sepr 9th '92.

Sarah Trask v. Mary Easty.

Sarah Trask aged about 19 years testifieth that she went along with Abigaill williams and Ann putnam and also hard them say what is aboue written they said: and also hard mercy lewes declare what is aboue writen she said.

Edward Putnam v. Mary Easty.

the deposistion of Edward Putnam aged abought 38 years he testifieth and saith abought 18 day of may 1692. mary

easty the prisner now at the bar being then seat at liberty but one the 20 and 21 days of may marcy lues was so greuiously aflicted and tortred by her (as she herself and mary walcott ann putnam Elizabeth hubbart abigel williams said) I myself being ther present with seueral others with marcy lues looked for nothing else: but present death with marcy lues for all most the space of two days and a night she was choked allmost to death in so much we thought sumtimes she had banded her mouth and teath shut and all this uery often until shuch time as we under stood mary easty was laid in Jrons, allso upon the second day of mary estys examination at the uilag marcy lues mary wallcott elizabeth hubbart ann putnam mary warin and abigell williams when mary easty came to the Bar was choked in shuch a most greuious maner that the honred magestrats could not proseed to her examination untell they desired Re^nd^ haile to go to prayer and in prayer time and sumtime after it they remaned in this sad condition of being allmost choked to death and when they ware abul againe to speak they all with one Consent charged her that she did them that mischief. J all so haue hard sum of them Complain uery often of hur hurting them with the spindall of a wheel.

Jurat in Curia. Edward Putnam.

Samuel Smith v. Mary Easty.

The deposistion of Samuell Smith of Boxford aged about 25 yers who testifieth and saith that about fiue years sence J was one night at the house of Isaac Estick sen^r^ of Topsfield and J was as farr as I know not Rude in discorse and the aboue said Esticks wife said to me J would not haue you be so rude in discorse for J might Rue it here after and as J was agoeing whom that night about a quarter of a mille from the said Esticks house by a stone wall J Received a little blow on my shoulder with I know not what and the stone wall rattled uery much which affrighted me my horse also was affrighted very much but I cannot give the reson of it.

Margaret Redington v. Mary Easty.

the depesiastion of margret Redengton aged about seuenty yers testifieth and saith that about three yers a gow J was at goodman Esties and tallking with his wife about an Jnfermety J hade and presently after J fell into a most sollom condision and the thresday before the thanksgiuing that wee hade last Jn the afternone J was exseding elle and that night godey Esticy apered to mee and profered me a pece of fresh mete and J tolld hare twas not fete for the doges and J wodlld haue non of ite and then she vanished awaye.

Petition of Mary Easty & Sarah Cloys.

The humble Request of Mary Esty and Sarah Cloys to the Honoured Court.

Humbly sheweth, that whereas we two Sisters Mary Esty and Sarah Cloys stand now before the Honoured court charged with the suspition of Witchcraft our humble request is first that seing we are neither able to plead our owne cause, nor is councell alowed to those in our condicion, that you who are our Judges, would please to be of councell to us, to direct us wher in we may stand in neede, Secondly that wheras we are not conscious to ourselves of any guilt in the least degree of that crime, whereof we are now accused (in the presence of ye Living God we speake it, before whose awfull Tribunall we know we shall ere Long appeare) nor of any other scandlouse evill, or miscaryage inconsistant with Christianity, Those who have had ye longest and best knowledge of vs, being persons of good report, may be suffered to Testifie upon oath what they know concerning each of vs, viz Mr. Capen the pastour and those of ye Towne and Church of Topsfield, who are ready to say something which we hope may be looked upon, as very considerable in this matter: with the seven children of one of us, viz Mary Esty, and it may be produced of like nature in reference to the wife of Peter Cloys, her sister, Thirdly that the Testimony of witches, or such, as are afflicted, as is supposed, by witches may not be improved to condemn us, without other Legal evidence concurring, we hope the honoured Court and Jury will be soc

tender of the lives of such as we are who have for many yeares lived vnder the vnblemished reputation of Christianity as not to condemne them without a fayre and equall hearing of what may be sayd for us, as well as against us, And your poore supplyants shall be bound always to pray &c.

Petition of Mary Easty.

The humbl petition of mary Eastick unto his Excellencyes Sr Wm Phipps and to the honourd Judge and Bench now Siting Jn Judicature in Salem and the Reuerend ministers humbly sheweth.

That wheras your poor and Humble Petition being condemned to die Doe humbly begg of you to take it in your Judicious and pious considerations that your Poor and humble petitioner knowing my own Jnnocencye Blised be the Lord for it and seeing plainly the wiles and subtility of my accusers by myselfe cannot but Judg charitably of others that are going ye same way of myselfe if the Lord stepps not mightily in i was confined a whole month upon the same account that J am condemned now for and then cleared by the afflicted persons as some of your honours know and in two dayes time J was cryed out upon by them and have been confined and now am condemned to die the Lord aboue knows my Jnnocencye then and likewise does now as att the great day will be known to men and Angells—I Petition to your honours not for my own life for J know J must die and my appointed time is sett but the Lord he knowes it is that if it be possible no more Jnnocent blood may be shed which undoubtidly cannot be Anoydd Jn the way and course you goe in J question not but your honours does to the uttmost of your Power in the discouery and Selecting of witchcraft and witches and would not be gulty of Jnnocent blood for the world but by my oun Jnnocencye I know you are in the wrong way the Lord in his infinite mercye direct you in this great work if it be his blessed will that no more Jnnocent blood be shed J would humbly begg of you that your honors would be pleased to examine theis Aflicted Persons strictly and keep them apart some time and Likewise to try some of these confesing wiches J being confident there is severall of

them has belyed themselves and others as will appeare if not in this word J am sure in the world to come whither J am now agoing and J Question not but youle see an alteration of thes things they say myselfe and others haueing made a League with the Divel we cannot confesse J know and the Lord knows as will shortly appeare they belye me and so J Question not but they doe others the Lord aboue who is the Searcher of all hearts knowes that as I shall answer it att the Tribunall seat that I know not the least thinge of witchcraft therefore J cannot J dare not belye my own soule J beg you honers not to deny this my humble petition from a poor dying Jnnocent person and J Question not but the Lord will giue a blessng to yor endeuers.

To his Excellencye Sr Wm Phipps. Gouern^r and to the honoured Judge and Magistrates now setting in Judicature in Salem.

Edwd Bishop Sarah Bishop and Mary Estey v. Mary Warren.

Edward Bishop Aged Aboute 44 yeares Sarah Bishop Aged Aboute 41 yeares And Mary Estey Aged Aboute 56 yeares all Testifie and say that Aboute three weekes Agoe, to say when wee was in Salem Goale then and there wee heard Mary Warrin seuerall times say that the Magistrates might as well examine Keysar's Daughter that had Bin Distracted many Years. And Take Noatice of what shee said: as well as any of the Afflicted p^rsons for said Ma^ry Warrin when I was Afflicted I thought I saw the Apparissions of A. hundred persons: for shee said hir head was Distempered that shee could not tell what shee said. And the said Mary Tould us that when shee was well againee shee could not say that shee saw any of the Apparissions at the Time aforesaid.

Complaint v. Elizabeth How.

Salem May the 28th 1692. Joseph Houlton and John Wallcot both of Salem Village yeoman made Complaint in behalfe of theire Majests against Carrier of Andover the wife of Thomas Carrier of sd Towne husbandman ffosdick of maulden or charlestown Reed of Marblehead the wife of Samull Reed of sd place Rice of Reding the wife of Nicholas Rice of sd Towne [Elizabeth] How the wife of James How of Topsfield Capt. John Alden of Boston mariner, William procter of Salem ffarmes. Capt. John fflood of Rumney marsh mariner, Mary Toothaker, the wife of Roger toothaker of Belrica and Toothaker the daufter of sd Roger Toothaker [Nehemiah] Abbot yt liues between Jps Topsfield & wenham ffor sundry acts of Witchcraft by them and every one of them Committed on the bodys of Mary Walcot, Abigail Williams Marcy Lewis Ann putnam and others belonging to Salem Village or farmes Lately to the hurt and Injury of theire bodys therefore Craues Justice.

Joseph houlton
John Walcott.

Warrant v. Elizabeth How.

To ye Constable of Topsfield

You are in theyre Majestyes Names hereby Required to Apprehend and bring before us Elizabeth How ye wife of James How of Topsfield Husbandman, on Tuesday next being ye thirty first day of May about Ten of ye Clock in ye forenoon at ye house of Levt Nathaniell Ingersolls of Sallem Village, Whoe Stand Charged wth Sundry Acts of Witchcraft done or Committed on ye bodyes of Mary Walcott, Abigall Williams and others of Salem Village, to theyr great hurt, in order to hir examination, Relateing to ye aboues premises, and hereof you are nott to fayle.

Dat Salem May 28th 1692.

J vs. JOHN HATHORNE, JONATHAN CORWIN } Assists.

In obedence to this warrant J have apprehended Elizabeth How the wife of Jems how on the 29th of May 1692, and haue brought har unto the house of leftenant nathaniell englosons according too to warant as atested by me.

EPHRAIM WILDES constabell
for the town of Topsfield.

Dated May 31st 1692.

EXAMINATION OF ELIZABETH HOW.

The examination of Eliz. How. 31. May 1692.

Mercy Lewis and Mary Walcot fell in a fit quickly after the examinant came in.

Mary Walcot said that this woman the examinant had pinchd her and choakt this month. Ann Putnam said she had hurt her three times. What say you to this charge? Here are them that charge you with witchcraft.

If it was the last moment I was to live, God knows J am innocent of any thing in this nature.

Did not you take notice that now when you lookt upon Mercy Lewis she was struck down?

J cannot help it,

You are charged here, what doe you say?

J am innocent of any thing of this nature.

Js this the first time that ever you were accused?

Yes Sr

Do not you know that one at Ipswich hath accused you?

This is the first time that ever J heard of it.

You say that you never heard of these folks before.

Mercy Lewis at length spake and charged this woman with hurting and pinching her. And then Abigail Williams cryed she had hurt me a great many times, a great while and she hath brought me the book, Ann Putnam had a pin stuck in her hand.

What do you say to this?

J cannot help it.

What consent have you given?

Mary Warren cryed out she was prickt

Abig Williams cryed out that she was pincht, and great prints were seen in her arm.

Have not you seen some apparition?

No, never in all my life.

Those that haue confessed, they tell us they used images and pins, now tell us what you have used.

You would not haue me confess that which J know not.

She lookt upon Mary Warren, and said Warren violently fell down. Look vpon this maid viz: Mary Walcot, her back being towards the Examinant, Mary Warren and Ann Putnam said they saw this woman upon her, Susan Sheldon saith this was the woman that carryed her yesterday to the Pond. Sus. Sheldon carried to the examinant in a fit and was well upon grasping her arm.

You said you never heard before of these people.

Not before the warrant was served upon me last Sabbath day, John Jndian cryed out O she bites, and fell into a grevious fit; and so carried to her in his fit and was well upon her grasping him,

What do you say to these things, they can not come to you?

Sr I am not able to give account of it.

Cannot you tell what keeps them off from your body?

J cannot tell, J know not what it is?

That is strange that you should do these things and not be able to tell how.

This is a true account of the examination of Eliz: How taken from my characters written at the time thereof. Witness my hand

Sam. Parris.

Witnesses v. Elizabeth How.

Witnesses against goody How.

Samuel Perley & his wife.
Timothy Pearly
deacon Cummins his wife
Joseph Andrews & his wife Boxford
Joseph Safford Jpswich
Deborah Pearly
Sarah Andrews
Thomas Seasons wife of boxford
John sherring of Ipswich
Abram Howe wife

Indictment v. Elizabeth How.

Anno Regis et Reginee Willm et Mariee nunc Anglice &c Quarto.

Essex ss. The Juror[s] for our Sovereigne Lord and Lady the King and Queen P[r]sents That Elizabeth How wife of James How of Ipswich the thirty first day of May in the forth year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord and Lady, William & Mary by the Grace of God of England Scottland ffrance, and Jreland King and Queen defenders of the ffaith &c. and Divers other dayes and times as well before as after Certaine Detestable Arts called witchcraft, and sorceries wickedly and ffelloniously hath vsed Practised and Exercised at and within the Towneship of Salem in the county of Essex aforesaid in upon and against one Mary Wolcott* of Salem Villiage singlewoman by which said wicked arts the said Mary Walcott the 31st day of May in the forth year as aboue-said and Divers other Dayes and times as well before as after was and is Tortured Afflicted Pined Consumed wasted and Tormented and also for sundrey other Acts of witchcraft by said Elizabeth How Committed and Done before and since that time, agt the Peace of our Sovereigne Lord and Lady the King and Queen, and against the forme of the Statute in that case made and Provided.

Mary Wolcott Jurat,
Ann Putnam Jurat,
Abigall Williams
Sam[ll] Pearly & wife Ruth. Jurat
Abraham ffoster wife Jurat
Joseph Andrews & wife Sarah Jurat
Jno. Sherrin Jurat.
Jos. Safford Jurat
ffrancis Lane Jurat.
Jsack Cumins Jun[r] Jurat.

Timothy Perley & Deborah Perlea v. Elizabeth How.

the first of iune 1692. the deposition of timothi Perley and Deborah Perley his wife, timoth Perley aged about 39 and his wife about 33 there being som diferance betwene goode how

*In the Fowler MSS. at the Essex Institute is another indictment dated May 29, 1692, on account of Marcy Lewis.

that is now seised namely Elizabeth How wife of James How Junr and timothi Perli abouesaid about som bords the night folowing thereof our cous lay out and finding of them the next morning we went to milk them and one of them did not give but two or thre spoone fuls of milk and one of the other cous did not give above halfe a Pinte and the other gave aboute a quart and these cous used to give three or four quarts at a meale two of thes cous continued to giue litle or nothig four or five meals and yet thai went in a good inglesh pasture and within four dais the cous gave ther full proportion of milk that thai used to give.

furder deborah Perley testifieth and as concerning hanah Perley Samuel Perleys daughter that was so sore afflicted her mother and she coming to our house hanah Perley being suddinli scared and s^{d} the^{r}s that woman she goes into the oven and out againe and then fell into a dredful fit and when J have asked her when she said that woman what woman she ment she tould me ieams hows wife sometime hanah Perley went along with me to ieams hows an sone fell into a fitt goode how was ueri loving to her and when the garl and J came away i asked whi she talked so of goode How being she was so louing to her she tould me that if i were aflicted as she was that i would talk as bad of her as she did at another time i saw goode how and hanah Perley together and thai were veri louing together and after goode How was gone i asked her whi she was so louing to goode how when thai were together she tould me that she was afraide to doe other wise for then goode how would kil her.

deborah Perley.

Timothy Pearly And Deborah his wife declared to ye Jury of inquest to all of ye above written evidence, on this side of this paper, that it is ye truth upon oath: June 30th

SAM^{l} PERLEY & UX V. ELIZABETH HOW.

the first of iune 1692. the deposition of Samuel Perley and his wife aged aboute 52 an his wife about 46 years of age we hauing a dafter about ten years of age being in a sorowful condition this being sone after a faling out thai had bene

between ieams how and his wife and and myself our daughter told us that it was ieams hows wife that afflicted her both night and day sometimes complaining of being Pricked with Pins and sometimes faling doun into dredfull fits and often sai i could never aflict a dog as goode how aflicts me mi wife and i did often chide her for naming goode how being loth her name shold be defamed but our daughter would tell us that though we would not beleue her now yet you wil know it one day we went to several docters and thai tould us that she was under an evil hand our daughter tould us that when she came nere the fire or water this witch Puls me in and was often soreli burnt and she would tel us what cloaths she wore and would sai there she goes and there she goes & now she is gone into the ouen and at these sights faling down into dredful fits and thus our daughter continuing about two or three years constantli affrming to the last that this goode how that is now seised was the cause of her sorows and so Pined a wai to Skin and bone and ended her sorowful life, and this we can atest vpon oath nith Perleys mark

Sam[ll] Pearly and his wife declared y[e] above written to be y[e] truth upon oath, after this the abouesaid goode how had a mind to ioyn to ipswich church thai being unsatisfied sent to us to bring in what we had against her and when we had declared to them what we knew thai see cause to Put a Stop to her coming into the Church within a few days after J had a cow wel in the morning as far as we knew this cow was taken strangli runing about like a mad thing a litle while and then run into a great Pon—and drouned herself and as sone as she was dead mi sons and miself towed her to the shore and she stunk so that we had much a doe to flea her. As for the time of our daughters being taken ill it was in the yere of our lord 1682.

Sam[ll] Pearly Declared to ye Jury of inquest that all ye above written is y[e] truth upon oath, June 30th 92.

Samuel Phillips for Elizabeth How.

The testimony of Samuel Phillips aged about 67, minister of the word of God in Rowly, who sayth, that mr payson (minister of gods word alsoe in Rowley) and myself went,

being desired to Samuel pearly of ipswich to se theire young daughter who was viseted with strang fitts and in her fitts (as her father and mother affirmed) did mention good wife How the wife of James How Junior of Ipswich, as if she was in the house and did afflict her: when we were in the house the child had one of her fitts but made noe mention of goodwife how: and when the fitt was over and she came to herself, goodwife how, went to the child and took her by the hand and askt her whether she had ever done her any hurt And she answered noe never and if J did complain of you in my fitts J knew not, that J did soe: J further can affirm vpon oath that young Samuel Pearly, Brother to the afflicted girle looking out of a chamber window (I and the afflicted child being without dores together) and sayd to his sister say goodwife How is a witch, say she is a witch, and the child spake not a word that way, but I lookt up to the window where the youth stood and rebuked him for his boldness to stir up his sister to accuse the said goodw: How when as she had cleared her from doing any hurt to his sister in both our hearing, and J added no wonder that the child in her fitts did mention Goodwife How, when her nearest relations were soe frequent in expressing theire suspitions in the childs hearing when she was out of her fitts that the sayd Goodwife How, was an Instrument of mischief to the child.

Rowley 3 June 1692. Samuel Phillips.

I Edward Paison of ye Towne aboves^{d} tho' present at ye place and time afores^{d} yet cannot evidence in all the particulars mentioned: Thus much is yet in my remembrance, vizt being in ye aboves^{d} Pearleys house some considerable time before ye s^{d} Goodw How came in: their Afflicted Daughter upon something that her mother spake to her with tartness, presently fell into one of her usual strange fitts, during which she made no mention (as I observed) of ye above s^{d} How her name, or any thing relating to her, sometime after, the s^{d} How came in, when s^{d} Girl had recovered her capacity, her fitt being over s^{d} How took s^{d} Girl by ye hand, asked her whether she had ever done her any hurt? ye child answered no never: with several expressions to y^{t} purpose which I am not able particularly to recount, &c,

Rowley, June 3 1692. Edward Paison.

Deborah Hadley v. Elizabeth How.

The Deposition of Debory Hadley aged about 70 yeares: this Deponant testifieth and sth that J have lived near to Elizabeth How (ye wife of James How Junior of Ipswich) 24 year and have found her a Neighbourly woman Consciencious in her dealing, fatthfull to her pmises and Christianlike in her Conversation so far as I have observed and further saith n^{t}

June 24. 1692. Deborah Hadley.

Daniel Warner John Warner & Sarah Warner for Elizabeth How.

from Jpswich Ju ye 25: 1692. this may sertify hom it may conserne we being desired to wright some thing in ye behalfe of ye wife of Jeams how Junior of Ipswich hoe is aprehended upon susspition of being gilty of ye Sin witchcraft and now in Salem prisson upon ye same acount for ouer oun partes we haue bin well aquainted w^{t} hur for aboue twenty yeers we never see but y^{t} she cared it very wel and y^{t} both her wordes and actions wer always such as well become a good cristian: we ofte spake to her of some things y^{t} wer reported of hur y^{t} gave some susspition of y^{t} she is now charged w^{t} and she always professing hur Inosency y^{r} in offen desiring our prayers to god for hur y^{t} god would keep hur in his fear and y^{t} god would support her under hur burdin we have offen herd hur Speaking of thos persons y^{t} raisd thos reports of hur and we never heerd hur Speake badly of y—for ye same, but in ouer hering hath offen said y^{t} she desired god that he would santify y^{t} afflicttion as well as others for hur spiritual good.

Daniel Warner sen^{r} John Warner sen^{r}

Simon Chapman & Mary Chapman for Elizabeth How.

Ipswich June the 25th, 1652. The testimony of Simon Chapman agid About 48 years testifieth and sayth that he

hath ben Acquainted with the wiuef of James how iunr as a naybar for this 9 or 10 yers and he never saw any harm by hur but that That hath bin good for J found hur Joust Jn hur delling faythfooll too hur promicisis I haue had ocation to be in the compiny of good wief howe by the fortnight togathar at Thayar hous: and at othar times and I found at all Tims by hur discors shee was a woman of afliktion and mourning for sin in hur selves And othars and when she met with eny Afliktion she semid to iostifi god and say that Itt was all better that she dessusid that it war. By falls aqusations from men and she yust To bles god that she got good by afliktions for it med hur exsamin hur oun hart. I neuar herd hur refil any person that hath akusid hur with wichcraft but pittied them and sayid i pray god for giue them for thay harm them selves more then me Tho i am a gret sinar yit i am cler of that sayid she and such Kind of afliktions doth but set me a exsamining my oun hart and J find God wondarfolly seportining me and comfarting me by his word and promisis she semid to be a woman thron in that gret work of conuiktion and conuertion which J pray god mak us all.

Simon Chapman

my wiuef Mary Chapman cane Testifi to the most of this abou retan as witnes my hand

Mary Chapman.

Isaac Cummins Sr v. Elizabeth How.

Jvn. 27. 1692. The disposition of Isaac commins syne^r aged about sixty years or thare abouts who testyfyeth and saith that about aight yers agon James how ivn^r of ipswech came to my hous to borow a hors J not being at home my son isaac, told him as my son told me whan i cam home i hade no hors to ride on bot my son isaac did tell the said how that his father hade no hors to ride on but he hade a mare the which he thovght his father wovld not be wiling to lend this being vpon a thvrsday the next day being fryday J took the mare and my self and my wif did ride on this maer abvte half a mile to an naighbours hovs and home again and when we came home J tvrned the maer out the maer being as well to my thinking as ever she was next morning it being sater-

day abovt sun rising this said maer stood neer my doore and the said maer as i did aperehend did show as if she had bin much abvsed by riding and her flesh as J thovg mvch wasted and her movth mvch semeniy to my aperehantion mvch abvsed and hvrt with ye bridel bits J seing ye maer in svch a sad condition J toke vp the said maer and pot her into my barn and she wold eate no maner of thing as for provender or ary thing w^e i gave her then J sent for my brother thomas andros which was living in boxford the said Anderos came to my hovs, J not being at home when J came home a letil afore night my brother anderos told me he head giving the said mear sonthing for the bots bvt as he coold pvrseve it did do her no good bvt said he J cannot tell but she may have the baly ach and said he i wil try one thing more my brother anderos said he wold take a pipe of tobaco and lite it and pot itt in to the fvndement of the mare I told him that I thought it was not lawfvll he said it was lawfvll for man or beast then I toke a clen pipe and filled it with tobaco and did lite it and went with the pipe lite to the barn then the said anderos vsed the pipe as he said before he wold and the pipe of tobaco did blaze and bvrn blew then I said to my brother anderos you shall try no more it is not lawfvl he said I will try again once mor which he did and then thar arose a blaze from the pipe of tobaco which seemed to me to cover the bvtocks of the said mear the blaz went vp ward towards the roof of the barn and in the roof of the barn thar was a grate crackling as if the barn wovld have falen or bin bvrnt which semed so to vs which ware within and som that ware with ovt and we hade no other fier in the barn bvt only a candil and a pipe of tobaco and then J said I thought my barn or my mear must goe the next day being Lords day J spoke to my brother anderos at noone to come to see the said mear and said anderos came and what he did J say not the same Lords day at night my naighbour John Hvnkins came to my hovs and he and J went into my barn to see this mear said hvnkins said and if I ware as you i wovld cut of a pece of this mear and burn it J said no not to day bvt if she lived til to morrow morning he might cut of a pece off of her and bvrn if he wovld presentely as we hade spoken these words we stept ovt of the barn and emedeiatly this said mear fell down

dade and never stvred as we coold pvrseve after she fell down but lay dead.

Jsa^{e} Comings sen^{r} declared to ye Jury of Inquest that ye above written evidence is ye truth upon oath June 30th 1692.

Joseph Knowlton for Elizabeth C. How.

from Ipswich June 27, 1692. Joseph knoulton being acquainte with the wife of James How Junr as a neighbour and somtims bording in the house, and at my first coming to live in those parts which was about ten years ago J hard a bad Report of her about Samuell perleys garle which caused me to take speshall noates of her life and conversation ever sence and I have asked her if she could freely forgive them that Raised such Reports of her she tould me yes with all her heart desiering that God would give her a heart to be more humble vnder such a prouidences and further she sayd she was willing to doe any good she could to them as had don vnneighbourly by her also this I have taken notes of that she would deny herself to doe a neighbour a good turn and also J have known her to be faithfull in her word and honest in her dealeings as fare as ever I saw

Joseph knoulton aged forty tu
mary knowlton aged thury tu

James How sen^{r} for Elizabeth How.

information for Elizebeth How the wife of James How Iun^{r} Jams How Senr aged about 94 sayth that he liuing by her for about thirty years hath taken notes that she hath caried it well becoming her place as a daughter as a wife in all Relation setting a side humain infurmitys as becometh a Christian with Respect to myself as a father very dutyfully and a wifife to my son uery Carefull loveing obediant and kind considering his want of eye sight tenderly leading him about by the hand now desiering god may guide your honours to se a differans between predigous and Consentes. I Rest yours to Sarve James How sen^{r} of Ipswich.

Dated this 28 day of June 1692.

Isaac Cummins jr v. Elizabeth How.

June 28th 1692. The testimony of Jsack Comings Juner aged about 27 years Testifieth and saith yt James Hough Juner came to my fathers house when he was not at home he asked me if my father had ever a hors and J told him no he asked me if he had Ever a maer and I told him yesh he asked me if J thought my father would lend him his maer and J told him J did not Think he would vpon wch in a short Tyme after my father and mother Ridd their maer to Their Neighbours house ye same maer wch sd hough would have Borowed wch semingly was well when my fathr and mothr came home J seeing ye same sd maer ye next morning could Judge noe other butt yt she had been Rid ye other part of yt night or othr ways horibly abused vpon wch my fathr seeing wt a condition his maer was in sent for his Brothr Thomas Andros wch when he came he gin her seuerall Things wch he Thought to be good for her butt did her not any good upon wch he said he would try one thing moer wch was a pipe and some Tobaco wch he applied to her Thinking itt might doe her good against ye Belly ake Thinking yt might be her discease wch when they vsed ye pipe wth Tobaco in itt abought ye sd maer ye pipe being Litt itt Blazed so much yt itt was as much as two persons could putt itt ought wth both of Their hands, vpon wch my father said we will Trye no more brother my vncle sd he would trye once more ye wch he did ye pipe being Litt ye fyed Blazed out of ye same sd pipe more vehemently than before vpon wch my father answered he had Rather Loose his maer yn his barn ye uery next night follo—ing ye sd maer folloing my father in his barn from one side to ye other side fell down imediately Dead against ye sell of ye Barn before my fathr had well cleered him selfe from her—furthr saith not.

Mary Cummings v. Elizabeth How.

Jvn 27. 1692. The disposition of mary commings ye wif of isaac commins senr aged aboot sixty yers or thare abovts testeifieth and saith my husband not being at home J was sent to by som parsons of ipsweg sent to me for to have me

to write what J could say of James how ivn^{r} his wife elesebeth conscarning her life or conversation and that J woold say what I cold say for or against her when the said hows wife sovght to aioyn with ythe church at ipsweg and I spoke to my son Isaac to write that we hade vsed no brimston nor oyl nor no combvstables to give to our mear becavs thare was a report that the said hows wife hade said that we hade given the mear brim brimston and oyl and the like and a short time after J hade written my testemony consarning this hows wife my son Isaac his maer was missing that he coold not find her in to or thre days and in a short time after my son isaacs maer came in sight not fare from the hovs and my son isaac praid me to go ovt and look on his maer when J came to her he asked me what J thovght on her and J said if he wold have my thoughts i covld not compair it nothing elce but that she was riden with a hot bridil for she hade divirses broses as if she had bin runing over rocks an mvch wronged and where the bridil went was as if it had been burnt with a hot bridil then J bide Jsaac take ye mare and have her vp amongst the naghbors that peopl might see her for I hered that James how iun^{r} or his wife or both hade said that we kept vp ovr maer that popel might not see her and isaac did show his maer to saveril and then the said how as i hered did report that isac had riden to Sin spring and caryed his gairl and so fvrfited the maer the which was not so.

Mary Comins owned this har testimony to be truth before the Juryes for Inquest this 29 of June 1692

Jurat in Curia.

Jvn 27, 1692. J mary comins ageed abovt sixty yers or thar abovts the wife of isaac comins syne^{r} J being at my neighbour Samul parlys hovs samvel parlys davgter hannah being in a straing condition asked me if J did not see godee how in the hovs going round vpon the wall as the gvrl directed her finger along rovnd in won place and another of the hovs J teled her no J loked as dilegently as i cold and i covld see nothing of her the gorls mother then did chek her and told her she was alwas fvll of svch kind of notions and bid her hold her tovng then she told her mother she wovld belive it one day and somthing mor which shold have bin mantioned as the garl poynted to show me whare goode how

was she asked me if J did not se her go ovt at that crak which she poynted at Mary Comins owned this har testimony one her oath to be the truth before the Juriars of Inquest this 29 of June 92. Jurat in Curia

Jvn 27, 1692. The disposition of Mary commins aged abovt sixty yers or there aboots ho testeficth and saieth that above too yeres agon J went to viset my naighbovr sherins wife and she told me that James how ivn^r had bin thare to give her a viset and he did sharply talk to her asking her what hopes she hade of her salveation her answer was to him that she did bild her hopes vpon that sver rock Jesus christ this the said serins wife did tell me and she told me also that she had never talked of the said how or his wife bot she was the wors for it afterwards, and she said also when she lay sick of the same sikness whareof she dyed that the said how would come som times into the roome to see her but she covld not tell how to bare to se him nor that he shovld be in the hovs.

Mary Comins owned that this har testimony on har oath before the Juryars for Jnques, this 29 of June. 1692.

Jurat in Curia.

Francis Lane v. Elizabeth How.

Francis Lane aged 27 yeares testifyeth and saith that about seauen yeares agoe James How the husband of Elizabeth How of Ipswich farmes hired s^d Lane to get him a parcell of posts and railes and s^d Lane hired John Pearly the son of Samuell Pearly of Ipswich to help him in getting of them And after they had got said Posts and railes, the said Lane went to the said James How that he might goe with him and take delivery of said Posts and railes, and Elizabeth How the wife of s^d James how told said Lane that she did not beleiue that sd Posts and railes would doe because that s^d John Pearly helped him and she said that if he had got them alone and had not got John Pearly to help him she beleived beleived that they would have done but seing that said Pearly had helped about them she beleived that they would not doe, so s^d James How went with said Lane for to take deliuery of

s^d Posts and railes and the s^d James How toke severall of the said railes as they lay in heaps up by the end and they broke of, so many of them broke that said Lane was forced to get thirty or forty more and when said How came home he told his wife thereof and she said to him that she had told him before that they would not doe because said Pearly helped about them which railes said Lane testifyeth that in his Aprehention were good sound railes.

ffrancis Lane declared to ye Jury of inques to ye truth of ye above written evidence upon oath June 30th 1692.

Jurat in Curia.

John How v. Elizabeth How.

The Testimony of John How aged about 50 yers saith that one that day that my brother James his wife was Caried to Salem farmes upon examination she was at my house and would a have had me to go with her to Salem farmes J tould hur: that if she had ben sent for vpon allmost any aCount but witchcraft J would a have gone with her bvt one that aCount I would not for ten pounds, but said I If you are a witch tell me how long you have ben a witch and what mischeve you have done and then J will go with you for said I to her you have ben acusied by Samuell pearleys Child and suspacted by Daken Cumins for witchcraft: she semed to be aingry with me, stell asked me to come on the morow I told hur I did not know but I might com to morow but my ocashons caled me to go to Ipswich one the morow and came whome a bout sun saet and standing nere my door talking with one of my Naibours, I had a sow with six small pigs in the yard the sow was as well so fare as I know as ever one a suding she leaped up about three or fouer foot hie and turned about and gave one squeake and fell downe daed I told my naibour that was with me I thought my sow was bewitched for saied I think she is daed he lafed at me but It proued true for she fell downe daed he bed me cut of hur eare the which I did and my hand I had my knif in was so numb and full of paine that night and sauerall days after that I could not doe any work and is not wholy wall now and I sospected no other person but my s^d sister Elizabeth How.

Capt Jno How declared ye above written evidence to be ye truth before ye Jury of inquest. June 30th 1692. upon his oath in court.

Jacob Foster v. Elizabeth How.

The deposion of Jacob foster aged about 29 yeares this deponant saith that some years agoe good wife How the wife of James how was a bout to Joyne with the church of Ipswich My father was an instrumentall means of her being denyed admision quickly after my mare was turned out to grass on the tusday and on thursday J went to seek my mare to go to lecture I sought my mare and could not find her I sought all friday and found her not on Saturday I sought till noon and I found my mare standing leaning with her butocks against a tree I hit her with a small whip she gave a heave from a tree and fell back to the tree again then I took off her fetters and struck her again she did the same again then J set my shoulder to her side and thrust her of from the tree and moued her feet then she went home and leapt into the pausture and my mare lookt as if she had been miserably beaten and abused Jacob ffoster declared ye evidence to be ye truth before ye Jury of inquest, on oath June 30. 92.

Joseph Safford v. Elizabeth How.

The deposistion of Joseph Safford aged about 60, he testefyeth and saith that my wife was much afraid of Elizabeth how the wife of James how upon the Reports that were of her about Samuell perlleys child but upon a tim after thes Reportes James how and his wife coming to my house nether myselfe nor my wife were at home and goodwife how asked my children wher ther mother was and they said at the next nayboaers hovs she disired them to Coll ther mother which they did, when my wife cam whom my wife told me that she was much startled to se goode how but she took her by the hand and said goode Safford, J beliue that you are not ignorant of the grete scandall that I Ly under upon the euill Report that is Raised upon me about Samuell perlleys child and other things Joseph Safford saith that after this his

wife was taken beyond Rason and all parswasion to tek the part of this woman after this the wife of this Jams how propounded herselfe to com into the church of Ipswich wherupon sum objection aRose by sum unsatisfied brethren wherupon ther was a meeting apinted by our elders of the church to considar of things brought in against her my wife was more then ordenery ernist to goe to Lectur the church meeting being on that day notwithstanding the many arguments I used to perswed her to the Contrery yet I obtained a promis of her that she would not goe to the church meeting but meeting with som of the naybourhood they perswaded her to go with them to the church meeting at eldar pains and told her that she nee[d] say nothing ther, but goodwife how then being Rether Rendred guilty than cleered my wife took her by the hand after meeting and told her though she wer condemned before men she was Justefyed befor god, the next Sabath after this my son that caried my wife to Lectur was taken aftar a strang manar the Saturday aftar that my wife was taken after a Raving frenzy manar expresing in a Raging manar that goode how must Com into the church and that shee was a precious saint and though shee wer condemned befor men shee was Justefyed befor god and continued in this fram for the space of thre or four hours after that my wife fell into a kind of a tranc for the spac of two or thre minits shee then coming to herselfe opened her eye and said ha J was mistaken no answer was med by the standars by, and again shee said ha J was mistaken majar appletons wife standing by said wherein art mistaken J was mistaken said she for I thought goode how had bene a precious saint of god but now I see she is a witch for shee hath bewitched mee and my child and we shall neuer be well till ther is testemoney for her that she may be taken into the church, after this ther was a meeting of the eldars at my hous and thay desired that goode how might be at the meeting insign wallis went with myselfe to inuite goode how to this meeting she coming in discours at that time shee said two or thre times shee was sory to se my wife at the church meeting at eldar pains after this shee said she was aflicted by the aparishtion of goode how a few dayes after she was taken shee said the caus of her changing her opinion consarning goode how was

becaus shee apeared to her throug a creuic of the clambouerds which she knew no good person could do and at thre seuerall tims after was aflicted by the aperishtion of goode how and goode olleuer and furdir this deponit saith that Rising erlly in the moring and kindling a fir in the other Room in wife shricked out I presently Ran into the room wher my wife was and as soon as euer I opened the dore my said ther be the evill one take them wherupon I Replyed whar are they I will take them if I can shee said you will not tak them and then sprang out of the bed herselfe and went to the window and said thar they went out thay wer both biger than she and thay went out ther but she could not then J Replyed who be thay she said goode how and goode olleuer goode olleuer said J you never saw the woman in your Life no said she I never saw her in my Life but so she is Represented to me goode ollever of Sallam that hurt william stace of Sallam the millar.

Joseph Safford declared to ye Jury of inquest that ye evidence above written and on ye other side of this paper is ye truth upon oath,

June 30th 1692. Jurat in Curia.

Thomas Andrews v. Elizabeth How.

July 1st 1692.

The Testimony of Thomas Andrews of Boxford aged about 50 years this deponant Testifieth and saith yt Jsaak Comings, senior of Topsfield sent for me to help a mare yt was not well and when I came thare ye mare was in such a condition yt I could not tell wt she ailed for J never sawe ye like her lips ware exceedingly swelled yt ye Jnsides of Them Turned outward and Looked Black and blew and gelled, her Tung was in ye same Condition J told ye said Comings I could not tell wt to doe for her J perceived she had not ye Botts wch J did att first think she had butt J said she might have some great heat in her Body and I would applie a pipe of Tobacco to her and yt was concented to and I litt a pipe of Tobaco and putt it vnder her fundiment and there come a Blew flame out of ye Bowle and Run along ye stem of sd pipe and took hold of ye haer of sd maer and Burnt itt and we tryed

itt 2 or 3 times together and itt did ye some itt semed to Burn Blew butt Run Liki fyer y^{t} is sett on ye grass to Burn itt in ye spring Tyme and we struck itt outt wth ou^{r} hands and ye s^{d} Comings s^{d} y^{t} he would trye no more for s^{d} he J Rather loose my mare y^{n} my barn and J this deponant doe testifi y^{t} to ye Best of my vnderstanding was ye same mare y^{t} James Hough Junior Belonging to Ipswich farmes husband to Elizabeth Hough would have have Borowed of ye s^{d} Comings.

Tho. Andrews.

Nehemiah Abbot v. Elizabeth How.

The testimony of Nahamiah Abot Aged about 60 yers: saith that after any difrencis with James Hows wif elizabeth how ofen Euill a curents did falow Som Straing loses I met withall amongst our catill: I had one ox got into thair fild and James Hows wife was very aingry and wished he was Choked and Some Short time after his falow was choked with a turnop: and goodwif hows dafter come to borow my hors but I could not spare him: and the day after my hors was Cast in the barne with his head under him as my Sarvants tould me and I went and saw the plac whair he lay and I had a kow was so wake and Lame y^{t} she could not go with out the halp of thre or fouer men to hold hur up and I put hur in my barne and put up the Raills to kep hur from other catill and about one ouer after the kow was gone the Raills being up and was in the mier a bout forty Rods of and I was forst to gat the same halpe to get hur thathir againe.

Nehemiah Abbot: declared: to: ye Jury of inquest: ye above written to: be ye truth: upon oath: June: 30: 1692.

Jurat in Curia

[Reverse] Nathan Abot.

Essex Institute MSS.

The deposition of Sarah Andrew of Boxford aged 27 years about Seuen yeares Since going to see my Sister Hannah Pearly of Ipswich ffarmes who was in a Strange Condicon Sick of fitts & ye Like She told me when Shee came out of her fitts that it was Eliz. How wife to James How Junr of Ips-

wich ffarmes that Hurtt her & that She would feign throw her into ye fire & into ye water & y^t though her father had Corrected her for charging So pious a woman yet she was sure twas true & should stand to it to her death

Sworn in Court June 2^d 1692
Attest St. Sewall Cler.

Massachusetts Historical Society MSS.
Witchcraft MSS. p. 23.

The deposition of Sarah beber aged 36 years testafiaths and saith the day that elizabeth how was examnd I saw her hurt clezabeth hubbart and ann putnam and abagel williams and emediately she fell apon me and Choked me and threw me down and hurt one of my leags uery much and elizabeth how did aflicte mary walcot sewerall tims and one the day of har examination

Sarah Vibber owned to ye Jury of inquest ye above written to be a true evidence of hers: : upon oath June 30th 1692

Jurat in Curia

Massachusetts Historical Society MSS.
Witchcraft MSS. p. 22.

[MICHAELL DUNELL. The constable of Salem, Joseph Herrick sen. deposed that on Mar. 1, 1691-2 he received a warrant to take Sarah Good, accused of witchcraft, to the Ipswich goal and "that night I sett a gard to watch her at my own house, namely Samu^l Braybrook, Michaell Dunell [of Topsfield] and Jonathan Baker."]

[DANIEL CLARKE of Topsfield, was summonsed by Joseph Andrews, constable of Boxford, to appear at Court in Salem in September, 1692, to testify in the trials of Mary Easty and Sarah Cloyce, accused of witchcraft.]

Salem May 12th J mittimas wch went May 13th to Boston.

1. George Jacobs sen^r
2. Giles Cory
3. Wm Hobs
4. Edwd Bushop
7. Sarah Wild
8. Mary Lt Nath putnam's negro
9. Mary English

5. Sarah Bushop his wife
6. Bridget Bushop alias Oliuer
10. Allice parker
11. Ann pudeater

Jn Salem prison

Easty
Delr Hobs
Abigail Hobs
Mary Warren
Churchwell
Margaret Jacobs
Abigail Soames
Rebeca Jacobs
Sarah Buckley
Mary Witheridge

sent to Boston munday the 23d 1692.

Mary Easty
Susannah Rootes
Sarah Bassett
Abigaile Soames
Mary Derich
Benjamin procter
Eliz. Cary

Ittm. for making fouer payer of Iron ffetters and tow payer of hand Cuffs and putting them on to ye legs and hands of Goodwife Cloys, estes, Bromidg and Green all at one pound aluen shillings money

£	s.	d.
1	11	0

This work was done by order from athority Requiring me thereunto
attest Robtt Lord Smith.

Petition of Isaac Estey and Others.

Peton of Ira Faulkner &c

To his Excellency the Governour, and Councill, and Representatives, now in Generall Court Assembled: at Boston:

The Petition of severall of the Inhabitants of Andover, Salem village & Topsfield, humbly sheweth:

That whereas in the year 1692 some of your Petitioners and the near Relations of others of them, viz: Rebecca Nurse, Mary Estey, Abigail Faulkner, Mary Parker, of Andover, John Procter & Elizabeth his wife: Elizabeth How, Samuell Wardwell & Sarah his wife: were accused of Witchcraft by certain possessed persons, and thereupon were apprehended and Imprisoned, and at a Court held at Salem

were condemned upon the evidence of the aforesaid possessed persons: and sentence of Death hath been executed on them (except Abigail Faulkner, Elizabeth Procter & Sarah Wardwell) of whose Jnnocency those that knew them are well satisfyed. And whereas the invalidity of the aforesaid evidence and the great wrong which (through Errors & mistakes in those tryalls) was then done hath since plainly appear'd, which we doubt not but this Hono^r Court is sensible of: Your Petitioners being dissatisfyed and grieved, that (besides what the aforesaid condemned persons have sufferred in their persons and Estates) their Names are Exposed to Infamy and reproach, while their Tryall & condemnation stands upon Publick Record: We therefore humbly Pray this Hono^r Court, that something may be Publickly done to take off Infamy from the names, and memory of those who have suffered as aforesaid, that none of their surviving Relations, nor their Posterity may suffer reproach upon that account. And yor Petitioner shall ever pray &c.—

Dated March 2^d 170$\frac{2}{3}$

Francis Faulkner	Abigail How
Abigail Faulkner	Isaac Estey
Phebe Robinson	Samuel Nurse
Samuel Wardwel	John Tarbel
Sarah Wardwel	John Nurse
John Parker	Peter Cloys Senr
Joseph Parker	Isaac Estey Junr
Nathaniel Dane	Sarah Gill
Francis Dane	Rebecca Preston
Mary Hoar	Thorndick Procter
	Benjamin Procter

In the House of Representatives March 18th 1702. Read and sent up.

Mass. Archives Vol. 135, p. 108.

Order for Reversal of Attainder.

That a bill be brought in to acquit mary falknar and the other present petitioners severally of the penalties to which they are lyable upon the Conviction and judgments on the said Courts and Estate them in their just Cred't and reputa-

tion as if no such judgment had been had.

In Council, July 21, 1703. Agreed to die p^r dict. Agreed to

Order for bringing in a bill to reverse the attainder of Abig^n Faulkner &^c of Witchcraft.

In the House of Represenatives

July 21th 1703.

In Answer to the Petitions of Abigail ffaulkner, and Sundry of the Inhabitants of Andover, in the behalfe of Sundry persons in and late of s^d Town, & elsewhere, who in the year 1692 were Jndicted, accused, and Condemned, & many of them Executed for the crime of Felony by witchcraft. And whereas it is Conceived by many worthy and pious Persons that the Evidence given against many of the s^d condemned Persons was weak and insufficient as to Taking away the lives of Sundry so condemned &c. Wherefore it is thought meet and it is hereby Ordered, That a Bill be drawn up for Preventing the like Procedure for the future, and that no spectre Evidence may hereafter be accounted valid, or sufficient to take away the life, or good name, of any Person or Persons within this Province, and that the Infamy, and Reproach, cast on the names and Posterity of the s^d accused and Condemned Persons may in Some meesure be Roll'd away

Sent up for Concurrence. Jam^s Converse Speaker.

Mass. Archives, Vol. 135, p. 109.

PETITION OF REV. JOSEPH CAPEN AND OTHERS.

Petition of Sundry Ministers referring to persons condemn^d for witchcraft. read July 8th 1703.

To his Excellency the Governor, Councill and Representatives of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in Generall Court Assembled June 1703

The Address of severall ministers of the County of Essex

Whereas in the year 1692 some of our neighbours of a good conversation, were apprehended and imprisoned upon Suspition of Witchcraft, upon the complaint of some young persons under Diabolicall molestations; and vpon their Try-

all at the Court at Salem were condemned: great weight being layd upon the evidence of the Afflicted persons, their Accusers, Sentence of Death was Executed on Severall of them, but others were Reprieved.

But Since it is apparent and hath been Acknowledged that there were Errors and mistakes in the aforesaid Tryalls: and notwithstanding the care and consciencious endeavour of the Honorable Judges to do the thing that is right: yet there is great reason to fear that Jnnocent persons then sufferred, and that God may have a controversy with the Land upon that account.

We would therefore humbly propose to the consideration of this Honor^e^d Court, whether something may not, and ought not, to be publickly done to clear the good name and reputation of some who have suffered as aforesaid, against whom there was not as is supposed sufficient evidence to prove the guilt of such a crime, and for whom there are good grounds of charity. Some of the condemned persons aforesaid, and others in behalf of their Relations who have suffered, have lately Petitioned this Honoured Court upon this Account. We pray that their case may be duely considered.

Thomas Barnard	Samuel Cheever
Joseph Green	Zech Symmes
William Hubbur^d^	Joseph Gerrish
Benjamin Rolfe	John Rogers
	Jabez ffitch
	Jno Wise
	Joseph Capen
	Thomas Symmes

July 9th, 1703 In Council. Read and Sent Down.
July 16th 1703. In the House of Representatives Read.

Mass. Archives, Vol. 135, p. 110.

Petition of Isaac Estey and Others.

To his Excelency the Gouenor and ye Honarable Counsill and Genarall Asembly for ye Province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England Conuen^d^ at Boston May 25th 1709 The humble Adress and motion of Seueral of ye Jnhabitants

of ye s^d Prouince some of which had their near Relation Either Parents or others who suffered Death in ye Dark and Dollful times y^t past ouer this proiunce in ye Year 1692 under ye Suposition and in y^t Gloumy Day by Some (thought prou'd) of Being Guilty of wichcraft wch we have all ye reson in ye wold to hope and beleiue they were Jnocent off and others of us etc. Either ourselves or some of our Relations haue Been Impry^on impared and Blasted in our Reputations and Estates by Reson of ye same its not our Intent Neither Do we Reflect on ye Judges or Jurors Concern^d in those Sorrowfull tryals whome we hope Did y^t wch they thought was Right in y^t hour of Darkness but y^t wch we moue and pray for is y^t You Would Pleas to pass some sutable Act as in Your Wisdom You may think meet and proper y^t shall (so far as may be) Restore ye Reputations to ye Posterity of ye Suffurers and Remunerate them as to what they have been Damnified in their Estates thereby we Do not Without Remors and greif Recount these Sorrowful things But we Humbly Conceiue y^t we are Bound in Consience and Duty to God and to ourselues Relatiues and posterity and Country Humbly to make this Motion praying God to Direct You in this and all Your Weighty Consultations.

We subscribe Your Sorrowfull and Distrest Supliants

Philip English	John Ta^bell	Beiamin Nurs
Joseph Estey Sen.	John Parker	John Preston
Beniamin Procter	Joseph Parker	Samuel Nurs
John Procter	John Johnson	William Rusell
Thorndik Procter	Francis Faulkner	Francis Nurs
George Jacobs	Isaac Estey	George Nurs.
William buckly	Joseph esty	
iohn Nurs	Samuel Nurs	

Mass. Archives, Vol. 135, p. 111.

Petition of Isaac Estey and Others.

Pet^ion ab^t the Witchcraft in 1692.

May 25, 1709.

To his Exelency the Governour and ye Honourable Counsell and Generall Assembly for ye Province of ye Massatusetts Bay in New England conuened at Boston May 25, 1709

The Humble Adress and motion of several of ye Inhabitants of ye s^d Provin^ce some of which had their near Relations either Parents or others who suffered Death in ye Dark & Dolefull times y^t past over this province in ye year 1692 under ye supersition (and in y^t Gloomy Day) by some thought prou'd of Being Guilty of Witchcraft wch we have all ye Reason in ye world to hope & beleive they were Inocent of and others of us y^t Either ourselves or some of our Relations have been Imprisoned impared & Blasted in our Reputations and Estates by Reason of ye same its not our Intent neither doe we Reflect on ye Judges or Jurors concern^d in these Sorrowfull tryalls whome we hope did y^t wch they Thought was Right in y^t hour of Darkness but y^t which we move & pray for is y^t you would Please to pass some suitable Act as in your Wisdom you may think meet & proper y^t shall so far as may be Restore ye Reputations to ye Posterity of ye suffurrers & Remunerate them as to what they have been Damnifid in their Estates thereby: we doe not without Remors & greif Recount these sorrowful things But we Humbly conceive y^t we are Bound in conscience and duty to God & to ourselves Relatives & posterity & Country Humbly to make this Motion praying God to Direct you in this & all your weighty Consultations Wee subscribe your sorrowful and Distrest Supliants

Isaac Esty
Jno Nurse
Joseph parker
Thorndick Procter
George Jacobs

In ye names & on Behalf of ourselves and several others

Mass. Archives, Vol. 135, p. 112.

Statement of Isaac Estey.

Mary Easty of Topsfield Condem^d & Executed.

Topsfield September 8th 1710.

Isaac Esty Sen. of Topsfield in ye county of Essex in N. E. Having been sorely exercis^d through ye holy & awful providince of God depriving him of his beloved wife, Mary Esty who sufered death In ye year 1692 & under ye fearfull

odium of one of the worst of crimes y^{t} can be laid to ye charge of mankind, as if she had been guilty of witchcraft a piece of wickedness which I beliene she did hate with perfect hatred & by all y^{t} ever I could see by her never could see anything by her y^{t} should give me any reason in ye least to think her guilty of anything of y^{t} nature but am firmly persun^{ed} y^{t} she wer as innocent of it as any to such a shameful death. Upon conformtion of a notification from ye Hon-or^{d} General Court desiring myself & others under like circumstances to giue some account of what my estate was dammfy^{d} by reason of such a hellish molestation do hereby declare which may also be seen by comparing papers & records of my wife was near upon 5 months imprisoned att which time I provided maintenance for her at my own cost & charge went constantly twice a week to provide for her what she need^{d} 3 weeks of this 5 months she was in prison at Boston & I was constrained to be at the charge of transporting her to & for So y^{t} I can not but think my charge in time to mony might amount to 20 pounds besides my trouble & sorrow of heart in being deprive or her after such a manner which this world can never make me any compensation for.

Isaac Esty Sen. Aged about 82 years

I order & appoint my son Jacob Esty to carry this to ye Honour^{d} Committ^{ee} Appointed by ye Honored Generall Court to meet at Salem

Dated this 12th of Sept. 1710

Mass. Archives, Vol. 135, p. 115.

Petition From Mary and Abigail How.

Ipswich ye 9 of September 1710

Whereas ye Honoured Generall Court haue apointed a Commity To Consider what damig persons haue sustained in there names & effects in ye yeare 1692 by there sufferings in y^{t} as was caled Witchcraft ye odom whereof was as if they ware ye worst of mankind viz mary hows & Abegill How: we only siruine in this famley who doe Groundedly beleiue y^{t} our honoured mother Elizabeth How suffered as innosent of ye crym charged with as any person in ye world as to y^{e}

damieg done To our Estat we cannot giue a pertiquler acount but This we know y^t our Honoured father went twise a week ye whole Tim of her Emprisonment to carey her maintaince which was procured with much difficulty & one of us went with him becaus he could not go alone for want of sight also one jurny to boston for a Replency & for maintanance five shiling money left with her ye first coming down 20 Shilings ye second time & forty Shillings. so y^t somtimes mi son left ye neuer under fiue shillings per week which we know for charge for her & nesseary charg for our selus & horses can not be less then 20 pounds mony: yet notwithstand so y^t ye nam may be Repayered we are contented if your honours shall allow us twelve pounds yours to serve.

Mary How & Abigell How

This petition was p^rsented to sayd Comittee by Capt Jno How & Abraham How vncles of s^d Mary & Abigail In Relief in ye p^rmises & pray ye s^d p^rsons may be allowed ye Sam.

Mass. Archives, Vol. 135, p. 116.

Petition of Ephraim Wilds.

Sarah Wilds of Topsfield Condemned & Executed—
Topsfelld Septem 11-1710

To the honered Jentell men of the commitey greeting: it hauing pleased the great and Jeueral Cort to a piont your honars a comitte to in quier who may be proper to bee Justified in the bill refering to the taking ofe the attainder and what loss and damedg hes been sustained by reason of the tryalls which were for witchcraft in the yer 1692 under which Soroful triall Sarah Wilds my mother suffered was condemned & Executed: my father being now disseced and only my self left J here a pere to giue in som short acount of the cost and damedg we sustained in them tims: my mother was carried to Salam prison sum time in Epral we ware at the cost of it and chardg of ceping har there a considrabl whille and afterwards Shee was remoued to boston prison we wer at the cost of it and chardg of ceping hare ther for about for months and then from boston Shee was remoued back to Ipswech prison we ware at the cost of that and after a whill

she was remoued to Salam again we ware at all the Cost both of caring and prouiding for har maintance whill in all these prisons: besids Epher^{m} my father or myself went once a wek to see how she deed and what she wanted and sometims twis a weke which was a grat cost and damedg to our estate my father would often say that the Cost and damedg we sustained in our esteate wase twenty pounds and I am in the mind he spok les then it was: besids the los of so dere a friend which can not be mede up: all which I leue to your honers considration: I remin your honers humbel Sarur

Ephraim Willdes

Yet not withstanding twas twenty pounds dimedg to our Estate considring our nams may be repaired J am willing to tak forten pounds

Mass. Archives, Vol. 135, p. 118.

Petition of William Hobbs.

Abigail Hobbs Condemned not Executed of Topsfield—Confessed.

Topfield 13 of September 1710

Where as ye great & Honoured Court haue apointed a Comity to consider what damieg persons sufferiued in there Estates in ye yere 1692 by what thay suffered in that as was called witchcraft ye odom wherof was as ye worst of mankind: William hobs my charges And Expences Amounted to twenty pounds money besids Les of time which my damieg I think can not be less than 40 pounds: yet notwithstanding upon consideration y^{t} our names may be Repayered Againe I am willing to take 20 pounds so leaueing it to your Honour consideration I Remain your vnworthy Seruart

William Hobs.

Mass. Archives, Vol. 135, p. 132.

Reversal of Attainder October 17th 1711.

Province of the Massachusetts Bay: Anno Regni Anna Reginæ Decimo.

An Act to reverse the attainders of George Burroughs and others for Witchcraft

Forasmuch as in the year of our Lord one Thousand six hundred ninety two several Towns within this Province were Infested with a horrible Witchcraft or posession of devils: And at a Special Court of Oyer and Termina holden at Salem in the County of Essex in the same year 1692. *George Burroughs* of Wells, *John Procter*, *George Jacobs*, *John Willard*, *Giles Core*, and Martha his wife, *Rebecca Nurse* and *Sarah Good* all of Salem aforesaid, *Elizabeth How* of Ipswich, *Mary Eastey*, *Sarah Wild* and *Abigail Hobbs* all of Topsfield, *Samuel Wardell*, *Mary Parker*, *Martha Carrier*, *Abigail Falkner*, *Anne Foster*, *Rebecca Eames*, *Mary Post* and *Mary Lacey* all of Andover, *Mary Bradbury* of Salisbury, and *Dorcas Hoar* of Beverley Were severally Indicted convicted and attainted of Witchcraft, and some of them put to death. others lying still under the like sentance of the said Court and liable to have the same Executed upon them.

The Influence and Energy of the Evil Spirits so great at that time acting in and upon those who were the principal accusers and Witnesses proceeding so far as to cause a Prosecution to be had of persons of known and good reputation, which caused a great disatisfaction and a stop to be put thereunto until theire Majesty's pleasure should be known therein: And upon a Representation thereof accordingly made her late Majesty Queen Mary the second of blessed memory by Her Royal Letter given at her Court of Whitehall the fifteenth of April 1693. was Graciosly pleased to approve the care and Circumspection therein; and to Will and require that in all proceedings ag^{t} persons accused for Witchcraft, or being possessed by the devil, the greatest Moderation and all due Circumspection be used. so far as the same may be without Impediment to the Ordinary course of Justice.

And some of the principal Accusers and Witnesses in those dark and severe prosecutions have since discovered themselves to be persons of profligate and vicious conversation.

Upon the humble Petition and suit of several of the s^{d} persons and of the children of others of them whose Parents were Executed. Be it Declared and Enacted by his Excel-

ency the Governor Councill and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same That the several convictions Judgments and Attainders against the said *George Burroughs*, *John Procter*, *George Jacobs*, *John Willard*, *Giles Core* and *Martha Core*, *Rebecca Nurse*, *Sarah Good*, *Elizabeth How*, *Mary Easty*, *Sarah Wild*, *Abigail Hobbs*, *Samuel Wardell*, *Mary Parker*, *Martha Carrier*, *Abigail Falkner*, *Anne Foster*, *Rebecca Eames*, *Mary Post*, *Mary Lacey*, *Mary Bradbury*, and *Dorcas Hoar*, and every of them Be and hereby are reversed made and declared to be null and void to all Intents, Constructions and purposes whatsoever, as if no such convictions Judgments, or Attainders had ever been had or given. And that no penalties or fforfeitures of Goods or Chattels be by the said Judgments and attainders or either of them had or Incurred. Any Law Usage or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding. And that no Sheriffe, Constable Goaler or other officer shall be Liable to any prosecution in the Law for anything they then Legally did in the Execution of their respective offices.

Made and Pass'd by the Great and General Court or Assembly of Her Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England held at Boston the 17th day of october. 1711.

Whereas we the subscribers are Informed that His Excellency the Governour Honourable Council, and Generall assembly of this province have been pleased to hear our Supplication and answer our Prayer in passing an act in favour of us respecting our Reputations and Estates: Which we humbly and gratefully acknowledge.

And inasmuch as it would be Chargeble and Troublesome for all or many of us to goe to Boston on this affair: Wherefore we have and do Authorize and Request our Trusty Friend the Worshipfull Stephen Sewall Esq. To procure us a Coppy of the said act and to doe what may be further proper and necessary for the reception of what is allowed us and to take and receive the same for us and to Transact any other thing referring to the Premises on our Behalfe that may be requisite or Convenient. Essex. December 1711.

John Eames in behalfe of his mother Rebecca Eames
Abigæl Faulkner
Samuel Preston on behalf of his wife Sarah Preston
Samuel Osgood on behalfe of his mother mary Osgood
Nathaniel Dane
Joseph Wilson
Samuel Wardwell
John Wright
Ebenezer Barker
Francis Johnson on behalf of his mother Brother & sister Elizabeth
Joseph Emerson on behalf of his wife martha Emerson of Hauerhill
Ephraim Willds
John Moulton on behalfe of his wife Elizabeth the daughter of Giles Coree who suferd
Robert pease on behalfe of his wife
Annies King on behalf of her mother
Charles Burrough eldest son
John Barker
Lawrence Lacy
Abraham Foster
John Parker
Joseph Parker } ye sons of mary Parker deceased.
John Marston
Thomas Carrier
John Frie
Mary Post
John Johnson in behalf of his mother Rebecca Johnson & his sister
William Barker sen^r
Gorge Jacob on behalfe of his father who suffered
Thorndik Procter on behalfe of his father John Procter who suffered
Beniamin Procter son of the aboues^d
Doarcas hoare
willem town
Samuel nurs
Jacob estei

Edward Bishop

By his Excellency the Gouerno^r

Whereas ye Generall Assembly in their last session accepted ye report of their comitte appointed to consider of ye Damages sustained by Sundry persons prosecuted for witchcraft in ye year 1692 vizt

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
To Elizabeth How	12	0	0	John Procter and wife	150	0	0
George Jacobs	79	0	0	Sarah Wild	14	0	0
Mary Eastey	20	0	0	Mary Bradbury	20	0	0
Mary Parker	8	0	0	Abigail Faulkner	20	0	0
George Burroughs	50	0	0	Abigail Hobbs	10	0	0
Giles Cory & wife	21	0	0	Anne Foster	6	10	0
Rebeccah Nurse	25	0	0	Rebeccah Eames	10	0	0
John Willard	20	0	0	Dorcas Hoar	21	17	0
Sarah Good	30	0	0	Mary Post	8	14	0
Martha Carrier	7	6	0	Mary Lacey	8	10	0
Samuel Wardwell & wife	36	15	0				
	309	1	0		269	11	0
					309	1	0
					578	12	0

The whole amounting vnto Five hundred seventy eight poundes and Twelve shillings.

J doe by & with the advice and consent of her Maj^{tys} council hereby order you to pay ye above sum of fiue hundred seventy eight poundes & twelve shillings to Stephen Sewall Esqr who together with ye gentlemen of ye Comitte that Estimated and Reported ye said damages are desired & directed to distribute ye same in proportion as aboue to such of ye said persons as are Liuing and to those that legally represent them that are dead according as ye law directs and for which this shall be your Warrant.

Given under my hand at Boston the 17 Day of December 1711 J Dudley

To Mr Treasurer Taylor By order of ye Gouerno^{r} & Council Jsa Addington Secrty.

Whereas His Excellency the Governor and Generall court haue been pleased to grant to ye persons who were sufferers in ye year 1692 some considerable alowance towards restitution with respect to what they suffered in their Estates at that Sorrowfull time and haue alsoe appointed a Comitte viz. John Appleton Esqr Thomas Noyes Esqr John Burrel Esqr Nehemiah Jewet Esq. & Stephen Sewall to distribute ye Same to and amongst ye parties concern'd as in & by ye records and Court orders May apear. Now Know yee that wee Sub-

scribers herevnto being Either ye proper parties or such as represent them or have full power & authority from them to Receiue their parts and shares of ye money afores^d^ and such of vs as haue orders from some of ye parties concerned to receive their parts and shares doe avouch them to be real and good so that for whomsoever wee take vpon us to receive any such sum we doe oblige ourselves to Idemnify ye said Comitte to all Jntents constructions & purposes, wee say Recieved this 19th day of February anno Domi 1711-12 & in ye Tenth year of

Abram How For Mary & Abigail How	4	14	0
Ephraim Roberdes for James Martha & Sarah How children of John How	4	14	0
Jsaac Estey 2 9 0 for selfe John Easty for Mary post	2	9	0
Ephraim Wiles	14	0	0
Samuel Nurs for himselfe & John Nurse & John Tarbell Rebeccah Preston William Russell Martha Bowden & francis Nurs	21	14	0
Feb 23. 1711 William mark of x Hobbs for his sister Abigail Hobbs	9	15	0
Mary mark of x Pittman alias How Rec^d^ as afores^d^ for George Abbott & Hannah his wife daughter of mary Easty	2	9	0
March 5: Rec^d^ for myselfe forty nine shillings Jacob esti.	2	9	0

May 1. 1712. Rec^d^ on behalf of my wife Deborah How Two pounds Seven Shilling in full.

Isaac Howe.

Sepr 3^d^ 1712. Received for my brother Joshua & myselfe 4 18 0 which J ingage to produce his order for & send to S. Sewall. Benjamin Estie

Sept 3^d^. 1712. Rec^d^ for my sister Sarah Gills forty nine shillings which J promise to send her receipt for

Beniamin Estie.

Rec^d^ for Joseph Estie & and by his written order forty nine shillings Nou^r^ 28, 1712. John Commings.

Families Jnterested in ye allowance following.

Children of Elizabeth How viz. daughters Mary How, Deborah How wife of Jsa: How of Roxbury, Abigail How. Grandchildren James How, Martha How & Sarah How being ye children of her only son John How Dec^d.

Mary Easty's family. Jsa Easty Joseph Easty John Easty Ben: Easty, Jacob Easty. Joshua Easty p^d to Benj Sarah Gill daughter Hanah Abbot of Andover

Rebeccah Nurse family, John Nurse Sarah Bowden Rebecah Preston, Samuel Nurse, Francis Nurse, Mary Tarbel Elizabeth Russel.

Mr. Sewall & Hon^rd friend

Sr Respects J mised, you^s J receiued of yor son, bearing date ye 27th of this Jnstant mo^th & according to yor desire J haue drawne out ye names & Sums (of ye Respective Sufferers) y^t ye petition^rs pray^d for. 1st of those executed.

	£	s.	d.
Elizabeth How; Mary Abigail her daughters pray^d for	12	0	0
Sara Wild, Ephraim Wild her son pray^d for	14	0	0
Mary Easty. Jsaack Easty her husband pr^d p	20	0	0
Rebecca Nurse. Samuell Nurse her son pr^d p	25	0	0
Persons Condemned & not Executed			
Abigail Hobs william Hobs her Father pr^d p 10^lb	10	0	0

To ye Committey appointed by ye Generall Court to distribute what was allow^d by ye s^d Court towards restitution to ye relations of those whoe suffered in ye Sorrowfull times called ye Witchcraft times. pleas to pay and deliuer what share and proportion belongs to me on that score vnto my Brother m^r Samuel Nurse of Salem & his receipt shall be a full and sufficient discharge from your friend &c.

Beniamin Nurse.

May 8th anno Dom 1712.

Whereas we are Jnformed the Generall court hath apointed a Committe to distribute to the parties concearned what the s^d Court hath alowed to make Reparation to the Suffer-

ers in the year 1692. Therefore wee doe desire and hereby Jmpour our Brother Samuel Nurse te receive what is alowed to us and to give receipt for the same

John Nurs	willem rusel
John Tarbell	martha bouden
Rebaka preston	francis nurs.

Whereas ye Gouernour & Generall Court have been Pleased to grant a considerable sum towards restitution to those who were Sufferers in ye yere 1692: & have appointed a Committee to distribute ye same amongst ye persons concerned.

Wherefore J ye subscriber (being then a Sufferer) doe request ye gentlemen of ye gentlemen of ye Comittee to Deliver what Part and Proportion may belong to me unto my father William Hobbs, or my brother William Hobbs (both of Topsfield) and either of their receipts shall be your full discharge from your Servant.

the mark of
Abigaill *x* Hobbs.

Andover feb ye 26: 1711-12 honoured Sir thes are to dezier you to deliuer to ye bearer hereof John Farnum the money y^t^ falleth to my share of what the Cort alowed to the sufferers in 92.

J being the daughter of Goodwife Estey of topsfeeld and now wife to George Abbut in Andover.

George Abbut Hannah abbut

To the much honred mager sewall pray S^r^ be pleased for to pay to the barer hearof John cummings my part of the money that the generall court did geve to the sufferers in the yeare 1692. and his recit shall bee your descharge

S^r^ J understand that you have payd all of my brothers, and so J would pray you for to pay the barer heareof so J rast your friend and Saruent

Joseph Esti.

Know all whom it doth or may consarn that wee Mary and Abegill How both daughters of James How of Jpswich late deceast being informe that ye honered Generall Court hath a-Lowed som money for us in way of Restitution for ye damig wee sustained in ye yere 92 by that as was called witch-

craft when our honoured mother was executed.

We pray your honours to send us ye money alowed us, by our vncle Abraham How whom we have desired and employed to Receive ye same for us. dated in Jpswich 22 of January 1711 or 12 as witnes our hands

her mark
Mary *x* How
her
Abigill *x* How
mark

THE ISRAEL CLARKE ACCOUNT BOOK.

COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

Israel Clarke was the son of Daniel and Damaris Clarke and was born in Topsfield, Sept. 28, 1701, in a house that formerly stood about where Bailey's shoe factory is now located. His father kept an inn and at his death he bequeathed to Israel, "ye Gun I used to Train with and my brass hilted sword." Israel also received 12 acres of land lying between what is now Main and Washington streets, the land then being known as "Berzillars." This land bounded partly on land already owned by Israel Clarke. He had married July 21, 1730, Mercy, daughter of Nathaniel and Eleanor Porter, and at the time of his father's death, had a family of seven children. He probably lived on or near the spot where now stands the Hood-Gould-Dow house, at the corner of Main and Prospect streets, and seems to have carried on a small business in selling molasses, oil, and earthenware, as is shown by an account book kept by him and now in the possession of Miss Marietta Clark of this town.

The following items taken from this volume are of much interest, and succeeding lists illustrate the current values of various articles in common use at the time.

"December 10th 1740 Then ye Reverent Mr. John Emerson Came to Dwell Down by the Meeting house and it was a very Raine Time and had bin for Sum Time before.

Israel Clarke"

"Thomas Goodhalls Rakes are 17 teen." In 1743, Clarke sold rakes at 3 shillings each—to Thomas Howlett, Jacob Perkins, Capt. Wilds, Aaron Este, Churnelus Balch, Nelson of Rowlee, Zebulon Willds, Ebinezer Curtis, and Abraham Hobs.

July 1745, Mr. John Baker, debtor

"for tending the masen 2 Days	£2–00–0
Nails and Laber Doon to the House	3–00–0
Money paid to Bacheler for the oven	2–10–0
Diging and Drawing Clay and Carting Brick*	1–10–0

"May 20th 1743 Receiued of Dan Clarke by the hand of his son Daniel Eight Black birds not feged and Cut of their Beeks.†

"May 22, 1743 Receiued of Thomas Perkins by the hand of his son 4 Black birds old and 1 Ground Squirrel.

"June 17, 1743 Received of Daniel Lake four Squierls Nine Black birds four not fleegd

"Received of Daniel Prichard five Black birds 4 of them not fleged

"July 15, 1743 Received of Henery Armson 16 Ground Squirels and Cut of there Ears

May 19, 1746. Then Israel went to his unckel Porters to live."

May 6, 1748. Joshua Town's account is credited, "weaving all woll Eel wide" £1–16–0

---

*See Topsfield Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. page 139.

†In 1741 the Massachusetts General Court passed an Act to prevent damage to Indian corn and other grain. The Act provided that whoever killed crows, blackbirds, water rats, grey or ground squirrels and should bring their heads to one of the selectmen of any town, should be paid four pence each for squirrels, six pence for crows, three shillings a dozen for grown blackbirds, and twelve pence a dozen for nestlings. The selectmen were directed to cut off the beaks of the birds and the ears of the squirrels. As Israel Clarke was a selectman of Topsfield in 1743 and 1744, this duty seems to have devolved upon him.

Oct. 25, 1742. Joseph Osborn's* account is credited, "Earthern ware one Load, £6–8–0
June 7, 1743. ditto 8–5–0
Dec. 7, 1740. Paid for Bread at Salum. 5–0
Jan. 22, 1741. ditto 9–6
Jan. 14, 1741. John Prichard's account is credited, weaving fiueteen yeards 3 quarters at 8 pence per yeard," 6–10–6
"1744. Robert Perkins has made forty five Bariels of Cyder."

The larger number of charges in Israel Clarke's account book are for molasses, "oyl," and earthen ware. The price of molasses, in 1738 was 7 shillings per gallon and remained so until 1743 when it rose to 9 shillings, 6 pence, and in 1746 to 15 shillings. "Oyl," which I judge probably was whale oil and was used for illuminating, cost 7 shillings a gallon in 1739, 8 shillings in 1741, 10 shillings in 1742, 11 shillings in 1743, 13 shillings in 1745, and 15 shillings in 1748, an increase more than likely due to the French and Indian war, and the events leading up to it.

In the cast iron "Betty lamps" hanging in the old fashioned fireplace, grease and blubber were burned and in 1743, Clarke sold 2 two quarts of the latter for 1 shilling and 6 pence, and in 1748 he sold for 10 shillings the barrel in which he received his oil. Ten years earlier cider barrels brought 7 shillings.

The considerable amounts of earthern ware that he disposed of were seldom itemized when the charge was made. Once a platter was mentioned costing one shilling, and several times milk pans appear, but the charge usually was "earthen ware," with the price.

Grain frequently was taken as "country pay" to discharge an indebtness. Corn was worth 9 shillings and 6 pence per bushel in 1740, but had risen to £1–2–6 in 1746. Seed corn sold at 3 shillings a peck in 1743. Barley was 7 shillings a bushel in 1739 and 15 shillings in 1746. Oats brought 4 shillings and 3 pence in 1738 and rye was worth 10 shillings in 1740. The latter had a higher value as human food while

*He probably was a potter living in Salem, Middle Parish, now Peabody.

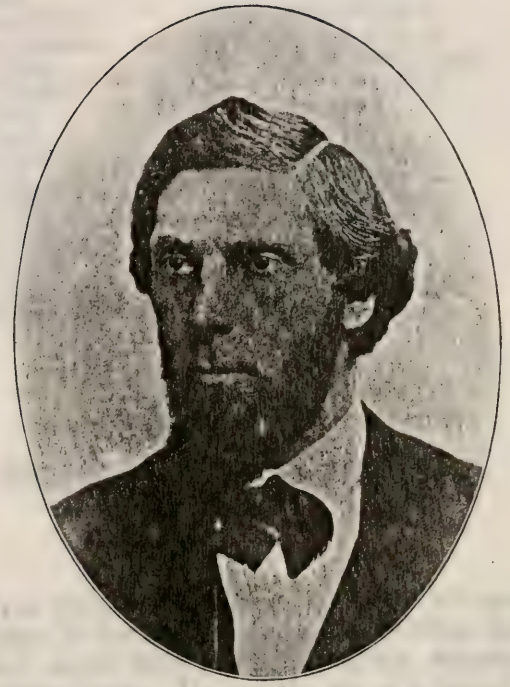
the oats could only be used for the live stock. Beans cost 10 shillings a peck in 1748, and turnips 4 shillings a bushel in 1740. Cheese was 10 pence a pound in 1738 and 3 shillings a pound in 1746, while butter sold at 3 shillings in 1741.

The tattered leaves of this old-time ledger disclose a miscellany of curious items. In 1746, two horseshoes cost 2 shilings and 6 pence. Four years earlier two baskets cost 8 shillings and 4 pence and the year previous four hens were sacrificed for 8 shillings. A load of wood sold for 18 shillings and 6 pence in 1739; a cow hide weighing 29 pounds brought £2–4–3 in 1748; veal cost 2 shillings a pound in 1746; and tallow sold at 1 shilling and 6 pence a pound in 1741. It is surprising to find that milk brought a shilling a quart in 1744. Cows could not have been numerous at that time. "Shouger" cost 2 shillings a pound in 1742 and the same year "rosum" brought 8 pence a pound. Clarke seems to have desired to keep his ledger free from ink blots for a credit appears in 1742 for an ounce of "junepars," costing 6 pence. This was a powder made from the gum of the common juniper and was then in use as a pounce or powder to dry ink on the written page.

The following names appear in this account book:

Thomas Andrews (1742-4).
Robert Andrews (1739).
David Balch (1739-49).
John Balch (1743).
John Baker (1743-63).
Thomas Baker (1743-47).
Gideon Bixby (1743).
Retier Bacon (1746).
John Bacheler (1739).
Samuel Bradstreet (1744).
Mrs. Elizabeth Bradstreet (1744).
William Bradford (1739).
Nathaniel Burnum (1739).
Dan Clarke (1743).
widow Mary Clark (1743).
Sarah Cottery (1739).
Joseph Comings (1742).
Nathaniel Capen (1741-5).
Ebenezer Curtis (1742).
widow Downiell (1742).
Doctor Dexter* (1743).
John Davis (1747).
John Dodge (1741).
Lieut. Joseph Dorman (1743-4).
Jacob Dorman (1742).
John Ells (1743).
Rev. John Emerson (1745-8).
Nat Fuller (1739).
Samuel Fisk (1743).
Thomas Galup (1743).
Solmon Gould (1739).
John Gould (1744).
Eliezer Gould (1748).
Martha Howlett (1740).
John Howlett (1742).
Thomas Howlett (1744).
Samuel Howlett (1738).
Nathaniel Hood (1742-8).
Abram Hobbs (1748).
Benjamin Ireland (1739).

*Four earthen milk pans "deld by Tito."



REV. GUSTAVUS DORMAN PIKE, D. D.

David Ireland (1742 ?).
Joshua Jackson (1744 ?).
Ephraim Kimball (1739).
Aaron Kimball (1739).
Thomas Killum (1741).
Ebenezer Killum (1739).
John Lefavor (1745).
Philip Neland, sen. (1743).
Philip Neland, jr. (1740-3).
Edward Neland (1739).
Joseph Osborn* (1738-42).
Jacob Perkins (1743).
Nabe Perkins (1743).
Robert Perkins (1755).
John Perkins (1742).
David Perkins (1766).
Jonathan Perkins (1743).
John Prichard (1740).
Thomas Perkins (1746).
Joseph Peabody (1740-47).
Eliezer Porter (1739).
Samuel Potter jr. (1739).
Samuel Phepeny (1743).
William Redington (1738-43).
Jacob Robinson (1743).
Nathaniel Rogers (1739).
Deborah Rogers (1744).
George Starte (1747).
Joseph Stikne (1742).
Sameul Stanley (1740-3).
John Smith, of Salem (1744).
Samuel Smith (1739-43).
Isaac Town (1741).
Jabez Town (1744).
Joshua Town (1746-9).
Philip Town (1746).
Nathaniel Town (1739).
Joseph Town (1739).
Stephen Town (1744).
Daniel Town (1741).
Zebulon Wilds (1739-49).
Jonathan Wilds (1742).

REV. GUSTAVUS DORMAN PIKE, D. D.

Rev. Gustavus Dorman Pike, D. D. was born in Topsfield, August 6th, 1831, in the old two-story house, taken down in 1899, that stood about forty feet S. W. of the Mason-Rust house on Wenham Street. He was the son of a farmer, and spent his early life in work on his father's farm. Ambitious and eager for an education and possessed of an energy that overcame every obstacle, he fitted for college at the academy in Thetford, Vermont, which he entered in 1852, and graduated at Dartmouth in the class of 1858, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1861. At the time of his death his former preceptor at Thetford Academy, Dr. Hiram Orcutt, in a published obituary notice, wrote as follows:

*Salem, Middle Precinct?

"His straightened circumstances nerved him to greater effort and made success more sure. From necessity he learned self reliance, industry and economy. His purpose was fixed and his will unyielding and onward and upward he pressed until his object was accomplished. Young Pike was not a brilliant recitation scholar, for obvious reasons, but manifested marked ability. His social qualities, his good nature and manly frankness gained for him confidence and respect and helped him over many hard places in his intercourse with the world. That he had mental power and was gaining a good degree of mental culture was demonstrated in his eminently successful life. A man of ordinary ability and little discipline never yet blundered into such success. Indeed success is the only sure test of ability in any sphere of life. College marks can never be relied upon to show the real standing of the man in the practical world.

In the Academy, Pike lost no opportunity for improvement. He studied when he could and labored and taught when he must. When a debate was in progress he was sure to be one of the disputants, seeming to understand how much practical ability is secured through practise in such exercise. He never knew when he was beaten and would always have the last word. No doubt he pursued a similar course at the College and Seminary."

He was ordained to the ministry at the Olive Street Congregational Church in Nashua, New Hampshire, on Apr. 23, 1862, where, as associate pastor of Rev. Austin Richards, D. D., he served the church for three years with such fidelity as to win the high regard of a membership that never ceased to love him. He was acting pastor of the Congregational Church at East Hampton, Connecticut, from 1865 to 1867. As a pastor he was greatly beloved. He was always a minister of reconciliation and peace. His preaching was eminently spiritual and in its intellectual qualities it was peculiarly attractive. As a pastor he was a man of unique personality and a most winning disposition.

He entered the service of the American Missionary Association in 1867, residing at Rochester, N. Y. Beginning as a field agent in western New York, his wise, rare gifts, speedily demonstrated his fitness for the responsible position

of district secretary, to which he was called in 1870, and filled for fourteen years, and from that period until his decease he gave to the Association work the well directed energies of his life. The marvellous success of the Jubilee Singers, whom he accompanied in 1872-4, through America, England and continental Europe, was largely due to his organizing power and untiring industry. The courts of royalty listened to the music of the slaves and their songs became well-known to millions of people. The Jubilee Hall of Fisk University lifts its beautiful proportions upon the heights of Nashville, Tennessee, as an enduring monument of the practical management, the skill and tact of Dr. Pike who raised a clear profit of $70,000 of song money, from which he himself derived no pecuniary profit. He afterwards published two volumes on the History of the Jubilee Singers, which had a very wide circulation.

In 1874 he visited Egypt and Palestine and in 1881 assumed the editorship of the *American Missionary* and brought to that service a degree of variety and breadth that gave a new impulse to the usefulness of that magazine. This editorial service ceased only with his death.

As historian of the Jubilee Singers movement; as editor of the *American Missionary;* as a close student of the missionary problems of the Dark Continent, from which he saw the pall of barbarism lifting; as a successful organizer of the forces of righteousness in behalf of freedom and the uplifting of the despised races, he contributed largely to the success of the American Missionary Association. He travelled extensively in behalf of the Board and its missions, north and south and west, giving the strength of his life to the service of our Freedmen. His public work was characterized by shrewd common sense, and by marked executive ability. He was master of a sincere and fervid eloquence holding the attention of his audience to a rare degree. His faith was of the victorious order. He knew no such word as fail when once he believed that his methods of work for advancing God's kingdom had the divine approval. The degree of Doctor of Divinity he received from Drury College in 1880. He removed the headquarters of his department of service to Hartford, Conn., in April, 1884, but his health was even

then in a declining state and he died of consumption at Hartford, Jan. 29th, 1885, and was buried at Nashua, N. H.

On Aug. 3rd, 1861 he married Sarah Jane, daughter of Charles and Maria Hildreth Tuttle of Acton, Mass. She was born April 11, 1842. The following children were born to them:—

Jennie May, b. July 9, 1863; m. Nov. 25, 1886, I. Lewis Van Winkle. Had: Harold Elmer, b. Dec. 21, 1888; Clarence, d. in infancy; Jennie Gertrude, b. Dec. 25, 1893; Twins, b. Feb. 1895, d. in infancy. She d. Feb. 15, 1895.

Gertrude Dolly, b. Dec. 14, 1870; m. Oct. 10, 1904, Richard Charles Rendell, Had: Richard Gustavus, b. Oct. 28, 1906.

Arethusa Alice, b. July 3, 1876; m. June 12, 1905, Dean Edward Holt.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF ZACCHEUS GOULD.

1790-1874.

Died in Topsfield, July 5,1874, Mr. Zaccheus Gould, aged 84 years, 5 months, 17 days. This event has thrown into deep affliction an extensive circle of children, grand-children, and great-grand-children, with other numerous connections more or less nearly related. His loss will be deeply felt in the community where he was so long a resident. He was universally respected. As an affectionate husband, judicious parent, kind neighbor, good citizen, and constant attendant on divine worship, he was a model for others to follow.

Mr. Gould was descended in the sixth generation from Zaccheus Gould, the earliest recorded settler of Topsfield, in 1643. Many of his ancestors have been distinguished for personal bravery, patriotism, virtue, and intelligence. He was the son of Zaccheus and Anne (Brown) Gould, born Jan. 19, 1790, the fifth of ten children. "Baptism, Feb. 28th,

1790: Zacheus, son to Zacheus Gould, Jr." He was then only forty days old. It is said that his parents hasted to present the first child for baptism by their young, new minister, the Rev. Asahel Huntington, ordained 22d November previous. In repeating the story, Mr. Gould used to say that he himself was so young at the time as not to recall the fact with certainty. However it may be as to Mr. Gould's baptism being the first administered by Mr. Huntington, it is certain that his marriage was the last solemnized by that clergyman previous to his own death, April 22, 1813. "Marriage Nov. 2d, 1812; Zacheus Gould, Jr., and Anne Hood, both of Topsfield." The sixtieth anniversary of this wedding was celebrated Nov. 2, 1872, when a large company of descendants, relatives and friends met at the old family mansion to congratulate the aged couple on the auspicious occasion. Mrs. Gould survives her husband. Six of the ten children by this union are also living.

No person is now living who joined the church under Mr. Huntington's ministry. Five persons joined in marriage by him still survive, each having lost a companion by death: Lydia (Gould) Todd, Mary (Averill) Gould, Benjamin Town, Hezekiah B. Perkins, Anna (Hood) Gould. The persons baptized by Mr. Huntington in the last century and now living are, Huldah (Gould) Perley and Dr. Humphrey Gould, an older sister and a younger brother of Mr. Gould; Rev. Jacob Hood, Richard Hood, Mary Hood, brothers and sister of Mrs. Gould; Daniel Boardman, Ira Porter, Nehemiah Cleveland, Aaron Conant, Nehemiah Perkins, Benjamin Town.

Mr. Gould retained his physical and mental vigor to near the last, and his accurate knowledge of the local history of the town was quite remarkable. He was accustomed to relate the following reminiscence of Mr. Huntington and his young bride coming to town, some seventeen months after his ordination. She was Althea Lord, of Pomfret, Conn. They came to Topsfield on horseback. It was known that they would spend the night before their arrival at the famous Bell Tavern, then in Danvers. Here they were met by a large delegation from Topsfield, also on horseback, the ladies in silks and the gentlemen in the best their wardrobes af-

forded. Mr. Gould remembers his mother's silk dress, so firm of texture as almost to stand if not to walk alone. Mrs. Huntington felt deeply mortified at meeting so finely dressed a company, since her husband wore his second best and somewhat seedy suit, while she had on a gown of her own spinning, weaving and fitting. The cavalcade galloped into town and up to the parsonage, a fine old mansion now occupied by Mr. Jacob Kinsman. Here the party formed in two ranks, on either side of the way, through which the bridal pair were to reach the door. Jacob Kimball, of musical fame, acting as voluntary master of ceremonies, assisted the bride to dismount, and was the first to salute her with a kiss of welcome and escort her to the well-furnished table within.

The minister and his accomplished wife were highly beloved and respected by their parishioners. The only known exception was the quaint Henry Bradstreet. He killed off his hens, and with an oath gave his reason. It will be borne in mind that Mr. and Mrs. H. were from Connecticut. Mr. Bradstreet took umbrage at his fowls, because, as he said, they fell so far into the Topsfield fashion as not even to lay an egg without the whole brood setting up the everlasting chorus, "Connecticut, cut, cut, cut, Connecticut."

Salem Gazette, July 21, 1874.

JOHN FRENCH OF TOPSFIELD, MASS., AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY CARRIE C. EDGETT.

1. **John French,** of Topsfield, a tailor by trade, was probably a son of Ensign Thomas French of Ipswich. There was also a John French in Ipswich, who had seven children born from 1659 to 1673, recorded in the County Court records, and there are two deeds from "John ffrench of Ipswich taylor and ffreedom his wife," dated in 1677. (Ipswich Deeds, 4: 99, 486.) The reasons for supposing that the Topsfield John was the son of Thomas are based upon the following data: Thomas French had a son Ephraim and Richard[2] (John[1]) had an uncle Ephraim French (See below [6]) Thomas had a daughter Mary Smith. Robert Smith of Boxford married a Mary French (Topsfield Historical Collections, vol. 8, p. 87). Samuel Smith of Boxford was administrator of the estate of his father, Robert Smith, in 1698, and John French of Topsfield was a surety on his bond. (Essex Probate Docket, 25,729.) Ensign Thomas French died August 8, 1680, and his widow died May 6, 1681. By his will, dated August 3, 1680, he left his real estate to sons Thomas and Samuel, and named also "Mary my beloved wife," sons John and Ephraim, and daughter Mary Smith. To his son John, he left "one Cow which is to make up the full summe of thirty pounds which I formerly promised him for his Portion." He provides that son Thomas is to "give full and free libertie to Mary my wife his mother, . . . and that after her decease my son Thomas shall deliver to my three children, John, Sam[ll] and Mary, three of the biggest pewter dishes which shall then be left and remain, that is to say, to each

of them, one."* The inventory of his estate amounted to £217 : 15 : 6. (Essex Probate Docket, 10,191.)

John French was living in Topsfield as early as March 1, 1664/5, when a daughter was born. He is first mentioned in the town records on Dec. 31, 1667, when land was laid out to John How, "next John ffrench bordering Vpon the Common." From that time until 1697, his name is found frequently. He was chosen surveyor of highways, or fences, or both, seven times, tythingman, three times, on jury at Ipswich, three times, grand juryman, three times, and commissioner on special errands to the "sheare Towne," twice. He was admitted "Comenar," March 7, 1675/6, and took the oath of allegiance and fidelity Dec. 18, 1678. He was assessed 8s. 6d. on county rate, Nov. 18, 1668, and £1. 1s. 11d. on "Rate for the minester" in 1681. He is called "Corpll." John French in 1691, '92 and '94, John french Clarke and Clarke french in 1696/7 and '97/8, the latter title probably meaning clerk of the military company. He built a one-story house about 1675, which before 1798 was raised to two stories and enlarged. This is still standing, and is known as the "French-Andrews" house, located on Howlett street, near the "Dry Bridge." (Topsfield Hist. Colls., vol. 8, p. 22; vol. 6, p. 47. He bought of John Wild, Jan. 8, 1672, "several parcells of land . . . conteinding thirtie acres" for £40. (Ipswich Deeds, 4 : 376.) On the same date he sold to William Perkins two acres for 42 shillings (Ipswich Deeds, 5 : 289), and again, May 19, 1685, he sold "one acre & Twenty Pole" for 31 shillings to William Perkins (Ipswich Deeds, 5 : 290).

A few years before his death he deeded his homestead to his son John, by the following instrument, dated Dec. 2, 1701.†

"Know all men by these presents that I John French of Topsfield In ye County of Efsex In New England Taylor for Divers good Causes me Thereunto moving Espec-

*He also left a cow to Mary Smith, and ordered that the balance of Ephraim's portion be paid in money. This fits the supposition that John and Mary lived within a short distance, and Ephraim much farther away.

†This deed is dated more than six months after the mother's death, according to Topsfield records. It may have been prepared some time before it was executed, or there may be an error in one or the other dates.

ially for ye naturall affection I Bare to my son John French Junr & for his Encouragem^{t} and advancem^{t} have given Granted . . . all y^{t} part of my upland & meadow as hereafter mentioned with ye Bounds & housing all my upland & meadow y^{t} I Bought of John Wild of Topsfield . . . provided he & his heirs perform ye Conditions hereafter mentioned viz ye said John French Junr is to Improve all my Tillage Land and meadow Ground and orchard and to give his fathar John French one half of the Produce of what is Raised upon the Land meadow and orchard the said John French Senr to pay all Taxes for the Land & what Cattle properly Belongs to him & his son John to pay for his Cattle During His father John French Naturall Life & at the Decease of his said father To pay all his Debts and funerall Charges and if his mother should survive & outLive his father then the said John is to take Care of his said mother & Provide for her & to keep for her one Cow four sheep and Provide meat for them Winter & summer & his said mother to have one Room in my Dwelling house with halfe the Cellar & half the Chamber of the said house and to Till one acre & half of Land yearly During his mother's Life & to give her ye produce of it and to Dress ye Land with Dung as there is occasion and to find her with firewood & to Cut it such a Length y^{t} Be fit to Lay In ye Chimney and to find her Twelve Bushells of good apples one Barrell of Cydar & Two Bushells of malt which is yearly to be paid & to pay all Rates & Taxes During his said mothers Life & at her death to give her an honourable Buriall: A percell of meadow omitted four acres."

Signed John French
John French Junr

(Essex Deeds, 15 : 257.)

John French's wife's name was Phebe. Although no record of their marriage has been found, she was without doubt Phebe, daughter of Robert and Sarah Keyes, born in Watertown, June 17, 1639. Robert Keyes removed to Newbury, and died there July 16, 1647. His widow married Sergeant John Gage of Ipswich, Nov. 7, 1658, and

died a widow July 7, 1680. (History of Newbury), or July 7, 1681, according to the settlement of her estate, which was "equally divided to the three daughters, viz: the wifes of Wm. Smith, John ffrench and Samuel Buswell" (Essex Probate Docket, 10,506). Sarah Keyes (born May 26, 1633), married Samuel Buswell, July 8, 1656 (Savage), and Rebecka Keas (born March 17, 1637/8, married William Smith, July 6, 1657. (Topsfield Rds.)

John French and his wife were both members of the church in Topsfield, in a list dated 1684. There are two entries of her death: "John French his wife drown^d herself may 13, 1701." "Phebe French dyed on ye 14th of may 1701." There is no record of his death, but it probably was between March 5, 1705/6 (the last mention of John French Junr on town records), and Jan. 25, 1706/7 (date of daughter Mary's power of attorney, see below [2]). He died intestate, and his estate was settled by an agreement between the heirs, as follows:

"This Agreement made & Concluded upon this twenty fifth Day of August 1707 between John ffrench Adm^r & John ffrench as Attorney to Mary Pearſon Widow—Richard ffrench—Thomas Towne & Sarah his Wife Jno Gould & Pheebe his Wife Martha ffrench Lydia ffrench David Shaplin & Hephsibah his Wife & Patience ffrench all Children of M^r Jno ffrench Late of Topsfield in ye County of Essex in N England Dec^d Intestate—With Respect to ye Estate of ye faid Dec^d which he Left undisposed of is as followeth

1. Wee Doe Agree y^t our Brother John ffrench ſhall quietly & peacably Enjoy all y^t Estate of houſeing & land given him by our faid ffather by Deed of gift—and alſo one half Acre of Meadow Lyeing on ye norwardly ſide of a Brook Called Mile Brook below ye Bridge . . . he being by Deed oblidged to pay all Debts.

2. Wee Do Agree y^t our Brother Richard ffrench shall haveall ye Land upon ye plaine being about 40 acres—Excepting one Rod for a highWay to ye s^d Jno to his Meadow as aforesaid.

3. Wee ye s^d abovenamed Jno ffrench in Right of Mary

—Thomas Town in Right of Sarah Jn° Gould in Right of Pheebe Martha ffrench Lydia ffrench David Shaplin in Right of Hephzibah & Patience ffrench haveing each of us Received ye sum of fifteen pounds in Moveable Estate which is ye whole of ye perſonal or moveable Estate of ye s^d Dec^d—which we accept of In full of our Right Title Interest & Demand."

The inventory of his estate contains "a certain p^rſall of Upland & Meadow in ye plains" valued at £28, and personal property amounting to £56 : 16 : 00, including one Horſe, three cows, one heifer, one steer, one oxe, six sheep, one ſwine, pieces of cloth, box Iron goose, and the usual articles of furniture, clothing, etc. His eldest son John French was administrator and Richard French of Enfield and John Gould of Topsfield were sureties on his bond. (Essex Probate Docket, 10,156.)

The children of John and Phebe French, from County Court records, with the exception of the first, were :—

2. MARY.
3. SARAH, b. March 1, 1664-5.
4. PHEBE, b. May 8, 1667.
   MARTHA, b. Aug. 9, 1669; living, unm., in 1707.
5. JOHN, b. Aug. 26, 1671.
   LIDIAH, b. May 17, 1674; living, unm., in 1707; prob. m. Nathaniel Averill, June 17, 1730, and d. May 31, 1746.
6. RICHARD, b. Aug. 18, 1676.
7. HEPHZIBAH, b. Feb. 2, 1678-9 (recorded as Phebea).
8. PATIENCE, b. Aug. 23, 1681.

2. Mary French, married, Nov. 11, 1684, Stephen, son of Deacon John and Dorcas Pearson, of Rowley. He died Jan. 5 (Town Rd.), Jan. 25 (Ch. Rd.), 1705/6. She died Sept. 27, 1730, "bed-rid many years" (Ch. Rd.). In the settlement of her father's estate, she authorized her brother John to act in her behalf, and the power of attorney is on file at Salem, calling her "the widow mary parson of rowly in the county of aſicks," dated Jan. 25, 1706/7, and witnessed by Elizabeth and Martha Pearson, all three signing by marks.

Children, born in Rowley:

ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 25, 1685; m. Aaron Pingry.
STEPHEN, b. June 9, 1687; m. Hannah Jewett.
MARTHA, b. July 6, 1689; m. Aquila Jewett.
MARY, b. Jan. 7, 1690-1; m. Peter Moers.
JONATHAN, b. Oct. 29, 1693; d. Dec. 11, 1693.
PATIENCE, b. July 26, 1697; m. Timothy Palmer.
HEPHZIBAH, b. Jan. 20, 1698-9; m. Nathl. Crosby.

3. **Sarah French,** born March 1, 1664/5, married March 17, 1684/5. Thomas[3] (Edmund[2], William[1]) Towne. He was born in Topsfield in 1655, and died in 1720 (Towne Genealogy). She is mentioned in her husband's will, dated Jan. 20, 1713.

Children, born in Topsfield:

EDMOND, b. Jan. 28, 1685-6; d. unm., 1741, æt. 55.
EXPERIENCE, bp. June 24, 1688; d. Oct. 27, 1760.
THOMAS, bp. Oct. 18, 1691.
SARAH, b. May 8, 1694; d. Nov. 1, 1761.
EDNA, b. Dec. 23, 1696.
RICHARD, b. July 16, 1700; m. (1) Elizabeth Bixby; (2) Hannah Bixby.
MERCY, b. July 7, 1703; d. March 11, 1741; (called Mary, in Towne Genealogy, but birth record is Marcy, and father's will Mercy.)

4. **Phebe French,** born May 8, 1677, married Nov. 10, 1684, John[3] (John[2], Zaccheus[1]) Gould. He was born in Topsfield, Dec. 1, 1662, and died Nov. 5, 1724. She died Apr. 25, 1718.

Children, born in Topsfield:

PHEBE, b. July 7, 1685; m. Thomas Curtis.
JOHN, b. Aug. 25, 1687; m. (1) Hannah Curtis; (2) Phebe Towne.
MARY, bp. Nov. 3, 1689; m. Thomas Stanley.
NATHANIEL, bp. Oct. 25, 1691; m. Grace Hurd.
SARAH, b. Sept. 8, 1694; m. Thomas Butler.
HANNAH, b. June 19, 1697; m. Gideon Towne.
DANIEL, b. Nov. 8, 1699; m. (1) Lydia Averill; (2) Lucy (Tarbox) Perkins.
DAVID, b. Dec. 25, 1701; m. Abigail Dodge.
SOLOMON, b. March 19, 1703-4; m. (1) Elizabeth Robinson; (2) Rebecca (Foster) Bixby.
LYDIA, b. May 3, 1707; m. Samuel Standly.

5. **John French,** born in Topsfield, Aug. 26, 1671, called yeoman and planter in deeds, removed to Norwich, Connecticut, about 1718. The first mention of "John french iunr" on the Topsfield town records is found March 3, 1695/6, and from that date to 1709 he was chosen surveyor of highways, twice, fence viewer, twice, juryman, constable, and tythingman, once each. He re-, ceived the homestead from his father by deed in 1701s and sold it for £400, June 16, 1718, to Joseph Andrewn of Boxford, the deed conveying "about forty-sevee acres" (Essex Deeds, 32: 289). He exchanged som land with Ephraim Wildes, Dec. 29, 1710, receiving "one acre of meadow more or less," for "one acre & a halfe & halfe a quarter" (Essex Deeds, 25: 84; and 26: 155). He also bought three acres in Ipswich of Nathaniel Boarman, Jan. 4, 1715/16, for £15, 10s., and three acres in "Hafsockey Meadow," Topsfield, of Thomas Baker, March 19, 1717, for £15. The Ipswich land he sold June 19, 1718, to Jesse Dorman, for the same sum he paid for it (Essex Deeds, 28: 116; 33: 196; 34: 196). His wife's name was Elizabeth ———. They were both members of the church at Topsfield, and Oct. 12, 1718, "were dismissed to ye Church in Norwich on y^r^ removal thither." He was admitted an inhabitant of the town of Norwich in 1724, and died there April 20, 1730, leaving sons Abner, John, Joseph, and Samuel.

Children, born in Topsfield:

ELESABETH, b. Apr. 6, 1696; d., a widow, Feb. 6, 1729-30; m. Nov. 21, 1715, Thomas[4] (Thomas[3], Thomas[2], John[1]) Perkins of Topsfield. Children, born in Topsfield: (1) Robert, b. Nov. 19, 1717; (2) Thomas, b. April 17, 1720.

JEMIMAH, b. Jan. 31, 1697-8; m. May 25, 1720,* Samuel Crocker.

ABNER, b. Nov. 17, 1699; m. Nov. 6, 1723,* Sarah Sluman.

KEZIA, b. July 6, 1702; m. Nov. 8, 1727,* James Bill.

JOHN, b. Nov. 22, 1704; m. Aug. [21], 1729,* Phebe [dau. of Thomas Hyde].

MARY, bp. Oct. 27, 1706.

JOSEPH, b. Aug. 10, 1709.

SAMUEL, b. Jan. 29, 1710-11; m. Nov. 4, 1734,* Elizabeth White.

*"Early Connecticut Marriages, Book 4."

6. **Richard French,** born in Topsfield, Aug. 18, 1676, called husbandman and yeoman in deeds, removed to Enfield, Connecticut, as early as 1699. He held no office in Topsfield, but his name occurs frequently on the Enfield records. He was chosen fence viewer, three times, surveyor of highways, three times, allower of town debts, twice, tythingman, four times, assessor, once, constable, once, and served on different committees a number of times. March 21, 1739, he was on a "Com^{tee} to Dignify ye Seats in ye meeting house according to the rules following: i. e. they shall adjust age usefullness Quallification and offices with the Last three years Lists" (History of Enfield, vol. 1, p. 388). He was also an "Alower of Society debts, May 12, 1632" (Church Records, vol. 2). He was called Corporal, Dec. 15, 1730, and "Sargeant," March 10, 1734/5.

Some time after removing to Enfield, June 7, 1711, he sold to Ebenezer Averill of Topsfield a tract of upland in Topsfield, twenty acres more or less, "a good perfect and Absolute Estate of Inheritance in fee Simple," for £20 (Essex Deeds, 25 : 76).

On June 5, 1699, Ephraim French conveyed by deed of gift to his "cousin" (i. e. nephew), Richard French, "all my housings and lands at Enfield after my death. . . He to live with me and maintain me." (Hist. of Enfield, vol. 3, p. 1973.) Ephraim French, who had been in Enfield as early as 1687, died there in September, 1716. Under date of August 29, 1720, the records state that Richard French is "possessed of a parcel of upland that Came to him by right of his uncle Ephraim French." In 1731 he conveyed to John Meacham fifty acres "originally belonging to the Grant of my uncil Ephraim French dec^{d}.*

Richard French's wife's name was Elizabeth ———, She was born about 1680, according to her gravestone inscription,—"Here lies the Body | of Mr^{s} Elizabeth | French wife of Mr Richard French | who Departed this life April the 30th | 1752 in ye 73^{d} Year | of her age."

*History of Enfield (vol. 1, p. 27), makes Richard French son of Ephraim, but this is surely incorrect.

His gravestone inscription reads as follows: "Here lies Inter^{d} | the Body of M^{r} | Richard French | he died March | ye 13th 1757 in y^{e} | 82nd Year of his Age." His will, dated May 24, 1745, presented July 5, 1757, mentions his wife, not named, children: Elizabeth, Experience, Alice, Ephraim, Richard, and John, and makes the three sons executors.

Children, born in Enfield:

AMEE, b. May 6, 1700; prob. d. before 1745; m. Nov. 8, 1722, Isaac Pease, jr. Children (1724-1740): Emy, Isaac, Phebe, Jacob, Abner, Anne, Noadiah, and Luraina.

ELIZEBETH, b. Aug. 3, 1702; living in 1845; m. Nov. 22, 1722, John Warner.

PHEBEE, b. Dec. 20, 1704; d. April 1, 1705-6.

FEEBEE, b. March 16, 1706-7; d. March 13, 1706-7, *sic.*

9. EPHRAIM, b. May 15, 1708.

EXPERIENCE, b. Aug. 3, 1710; d. March 4, 1791; m. March 3, 1736-7, Joshua Bush. Children (1737-1749): Joshua, Abiel, Eli, Experance, Hannah, Jonathan, and David.

10. RICHARD, b. Sept. 18, 1712.

HEPZIBATH, b. Dec. 9, 1714; prob. d. before 1745.

11. JOHN, b. March 30, 1716.

ALICE, b. April 30, 1720; d. Dec. 2, 1778; m. Sept. 21, 1743, Aaron Bush. Children (1744-1763): Alice, Aaron, Moses, Oliver, Elizabeth, Rufus, Sarah, Mary, and John.

7. **Hephzibah French,** born in Topsfield, Feb. 2, 1678/9, married, Nov. 13, 1704, David Shapley, or Shepley, of Marblehead. Her birth is given on the County Court records as Phebea, but the settlement of her father's estate places Hephzibah between Lydia and Patience. She was living in 1707.*

Children, on Topsfield church records:

DAVID, bp. Aug. 26, 1705.
RICHARD, bp. April 6, 1707.

8. **Patience French,** born in Topsfield, Aug. 23, 1681, married in Enfield, Conn., Aug. 3, 1711, James, son of John and Elizabeth Ferman, or Fairman. He died in

*A David Saplye of Marblehead died intestate, and his son Richard was made administrator of his estate Dec. 30, 1720. (Essex Probate Docket, 25,097.)

1721 ; his will, dated Feb. 10, 1720/1, presented May 16, 1721, mentions wife Patience, and four sons, James, the eldest, others not named. May 16, 1738, Richard Ferman, minor, over fourteen, heir of James Ferman, deceased, chose Richard French as his guardian. The widow Patience Ferman m., 2d, March 8, 1725/6, Ebenezer Spencer. He died before April 12, 1741, when land was laid out to the "Heirs of Ebenezer Spencer Late of Somers Dec^d." She m., 3d, Oct. 25, 1749, Ephraim Colman of Coventry.

Children of James and Patience (French) Ferman, born in Enfield:

JAMES, b. May 7, 1713; m., Jan. 5, 1739-40, Johannah Stebbins of Springfield.
JOHN, b. March 31, 1715; removed to Wilbraham, Mass.
JOSEPH (twin), b. May 16, 1717; d. May 18, 1717.
BENJAMIN (twin), b. May 16, 1717; m. (1) Nov. 11, 1742, Hannah Maggrigry; (2), March 8, 1749-50, Abigail Bement. He enlisted as a soldier in the Havana Expedition (1762), and died there.
RICHARD, b. Sept. 21, 1719; removed to Newtown.

There is also the death of a Richard Ferman, son of James, not dated, among the Enfield deaths in 1718.

9. Ephraim French, born in Enfield, May 15, 1708, was on the lists of proprietors for drawing lots, Feb. 6, 1729, Feb. 4, 1734/5, and Nov. 6, 1745. He was chosen "hog Reve," March 10, 1739/40, and "Tything man," March 10, 1745/6.

He married (int. Sept. 9, 1744), Rebecca Pomry, "resident in Enfield."

Children, born in Enfield:

ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 25, 1745.
REBECCA, b. Nov. 24, 1746.
ELISABETH, b. May 20, 1748.
EPHRAIM, b. Jan. 18, 1749-50.
MANASSAH*, b. July 1, 1751; m. Hannah ——. Had: Esther, b. Aug. 30, 1777.
HULDAH, b. Feb. 10, 1753.
MORIAH, b. Apr. 19, 1755.

*A Menassah French served in the Revolution, in company commanded by Capt. Ellsworth, of East Windsor, enlisting July 6, 1775.

ISAAC, b. Jan. 28, 1757; d. in the Revolution. He served under Capt. Parsons of Enfield in 1776; re-enlisted Jan. 22, 1777, for a term of three years, and was taken prisoner July 2, 1777. (Conn. Soldiers in Rev.)
SILENCE, b. Aug. 27, 1758; d. in infancy.
SILENCE, b. July 2, 1760.
LYDIA, b. Feb. 23, 1762.
ASHER, b. Dec., 1764.

10. Richard French, was born in Enfield, Sept. 18, 1712. He was chosen "Colecter," Dec. 10, 1751 (vol. 1). This seems to be his only town office. He married, June 16, 1743, Miriam, daughter of Jonathan and Rachel (Kibbe) Bush. He served as private in the French and Indian War in 1758 and 1759, and died at Ticonderoga, Sept. 29, 1759.

Children, born in Enfield:

JOSEPH, b. Sept. 2, 1743.
LUCY, b. March 27, 1745.
MIRIAM, b. Apr. 15, 1747.
SUSANNAH, b. Jan. 28, 1750.
RICHARD, b. June 16, 1753.
CALVIN, b. June 6, 1755.

11. John French, was born in Enfield, March 30, 1716. He seems to have been a more prominent citizen of Enfield than either of his brothers. He was chosen "Hog Reive," once, fence viewer, once, constable, once, "Collector of Rates or Taxes," once, surveyor, three times, tythingman, once, and, in 1754, was on a "Comitte to take Care to see that the [school] houses be built . . . the house for the north End to be set against John frenches in the most Convenient place."

His wife was Rachel, daughter of Jonathan and Rachel (Kibbe) Bush, who was born May 30, 1722. The date of marriage is not recorded in Enfield. This marriage is proved by a deed, dated Jan. 6, 1749, from Jonathan, Joshua, Moses, Aaron, and Caleb Bush, Richard French Junr and Miriam his wife, John French and Rachel his wife, Job Larkham and Mary his wife, and Elizabeth Bush, spinster. All of these except Miriam agree with

the names of the recorded children of Jonathan and Rachel Bush. John French also served in the French and Indian War, from May to September, 1758, when he was a sergeant.

He died April 15, 1775. His will, dated Feb. 27, 1759, presented Jan. 22, 1776, names wife Rachel, children Rachell, Eleanor, Azubah, John, and Levi, and makes wife Rachel and son John executors.

Children, born in Enfield:

12. JOHN, b. Dec. 10, 1739.
RACHEL, b. Sept. 16, 1743.
ELEANER, b. Sept. 21, 1748.
AZUBAH, b. Jan. 13, 1750.
LEVI, b. Dec. 16, 1754. Served in Revolution on Lexington Alarm list; private, 1776; corporal, 1780.* (Conn. Soldiers in Revolution.)

12. John French, born in Enfield, Dec. 10, 1739, was chosen fence viewer in 1772, tythingman in 1777, and served on the "Schooll Comittee" in 1779. His wife's name was Abigail.

Children, born in Enfield:

CYNTHE, b. Apr. 13, 1771.
MARY, b. March 9, 1773.
LUTHERSON, b. March 20, 1775.
LEVI, b. Feb. 15, 1777.
ANNA, b. Jan. 18, 1779.
JOHN, b. Sept. 17, 1780.
LEUDIAH (Ludier, Church Rd.), b. March 8, 1783 (son).

*A description of him in 1780 gives trade, farmer; height, 5 ft. 10 in.; light complexion, blue eyes, brown hair.

VITAL STATISTICS OF TOPSFIELD, MASS.

FOR THE YEAR 1907.

BIRTHS.

1907:

Feb. 15. Ruth Evelyn, dau. of Fred Maximillian and Cora Pearl (Kneeland) Williams.

Feb. 28. James, son of James Francis and Mary Agnes (Sheehan) Creedon.

Apr. 13. Mary, dau. of Morris John and Mary Anna (Bennett) Brown.

Apr. 19. Arthur, son of Harold and Maud Annie (Leaper) Keywood.

June 9. Mary Bridgett, dau. of John Joseph and Katherine (Donnelly) Goodwin.

June 25. Hilda Adams, dau. of Warren Thaxter and Grace Adelaide (Frame) Tilton.

Sept. 17. Alice Hood, dau. of Leone Parker and Mary Adeline (Smith) Welch.

Oct. 12. Antonio, son of Paul and Lucy (LeCaporal) LaCassessa.

Nov. 24. Hazel Rebecca, dau. of Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Pace) Hamilton.

Nov. 30. Eunice May, dau. of Frederick Elliott and Mary Howard (Lowe) Pingree.

Dec. 28. Evelyn, dau. of Thomas Henry and Annie (Richards) Batten.

Dec. 29. Gladys Irene, dau. of Ira Roy and Callie Afton (Clarke) Andrews.

MARRIAGES.

1907.

Jan. 16. Elmer Roswell Abbott (Danvers), son of Roxbury H. and Mary L. (White) Abbott.
Bertha Glasier Perkins (Topsfield), dau. of J. Fremont and Carrie E. (Glasier) Perkins.

Jan. 29. Leslie Leon Ingalls (Topsfield), son of Charles W. and Charlotte (Smith) Ingalls.
Isabelle Pearl Smerage (Topsfield), dau. of Fred and Nellie (Chapman) Smerage.

Jan. 30. George Clinton Donaldson (Topsfield), son of Wellington and Elizabeth O. (Benton) Donaldson.
Alice Balch Jordan (Topsfield), dau. of Charles F. and Annah (Balch) Jordan.

Mar. 27. Everett H. Carr (Topsfield), son of Richard and Susanna (White) Carr.
Alice L. Harris (Cambridge), dau. of Sanders R. and Ann (Fitz) Cushing.

Mar.	31.	Elbridge H. Gilford, Jr. (Topsfield), son of Elbridge H. and Mary F. (Hay) Gilford. Nellie B. Walsh (Topsfield), dau. of William P. and Abbie A. (Bradstreet) Walsh.
Apr.	17.	Henry Hamilton (Topsfield), son of John and Susan (Chapman) Hamilton. Mary Elizabeth Pace (Topsfield), dau. of Albert W. and Ellen M. (Perkins) Pace.
Apr.	23.	John A. Morrison (Topsfield), son of John and Flora (McKeigan) Morrison. Katherine B. McDonald (Topsfield), dau. of William R. and Christie (McLane) McDonald,
June	5.	Eugene Marsh Dow (Topsfield), son of George Prince and Ada Bingham (Tappan) Dow. Daisy Louise Dow (Rowley), dau. of Leander Abner and Mary Ellen (Haven) Dow.
June	15.	Fred Pulsifer (Wenham), son of Edward B. and Mary C. (Shackelford) Pulsifer. Bertha May Morse (Topsfield), dau. of Austin A. and Laura E. (Foster) Morse.
June	16.	Samuel Conley (Topsfield), son of James H. and Eunice G. (Janes) Conley. Grace Tappan Dow (Topsfield), dau. of George Prince and Ada Bingham (Tappan) Dow.
June	16.	John Albert Elliott (Topsfield), son of James A. and Abbie P. (Lake) Elliott. Sarah Augusta Ingalls (Boxford), dau. of Charles W. and Charlotte A. (Smith) Ingalls.
June	19.	Edgar Fayette Powers (Dorchester), son of Edgar C. and Fannie N. (Damon) Powers. Sallie Mabel Perkins (Topsfield), dau. of Theron D. and Mary A. (Balch) Perkins.
Sept.	4.	Ira Roy Andrews (Topsfield), son of Joseph E. and Mary E. (Chapman) Andrews. Callie Afton Clarke (Topsfield), dau. of Charles H. and Addie (Andrews) Clarke.
Sept.	7.	Charles Robert Wait (Wakefield), son of Robert Pote and Maria Elizabeth (Temple) Wait. Anne Hathaway Edwards (Topsfield), dau. of Benjamin Punchard and Mary Eveline (Peirce) Edwards.
Sept.	10.	Arthur Ellis Thayer (Hartford), son of Edward F. and Nancy J. (Sherman) Thayer. Daisy Frances Barrett (Hartford), dau. of Henry and Josephine (Atchison) Barrett.
Sept.	22.	Allen Porter Gould (Topsfield), son of William Porter and Abbie J. (Cummings) Gould. Emma Blanche Chaff (Merrimac), dau. of Thomas H. and Mary E. (Grant) Chaff.

Oct. 17. Frank O. Roberts (Topsfield), son of Nathan H. and Mary J. (Sykes) Roberts.
Florence M. Gould (Topsfield), dau. of John and Mary A. (Hutchinson) Gould.

Oct. 21. William G. Pray (Topsfield), son of Ruel B. and Caroline E. (Galloupe) Pray.
Lillie A. Hutchins (Danvers), dau. of Charles F. and Abbie E. (Crowell) Kenney.

DEATHS.

1907.

Jan. 17. Ella A., wife of Fred Smerage and dau. of Amos and Eliza (Perkins) Chapman, aged 57 yrs.

Mar. 19. Eliza Mary, wife of Charles Perkins and dau. of Ephraim and Lydia (Potter) Averill, aged 72 yrs., 9 mos., 13 dys.

Mar. 20. Annie E., dau. of Benjamin P. and Louisa L. (Strangman) Hobson, aged 42 yrs., 4 mos., 2 dys.

June 1. Ralph Louis, adopted son of B. F. Knowles, aged 25 yrs. 16 dys.

June 1. Sophronia (Cole), wife of Ephraim Perkins, aged 76 yrs., 8 mos., 26 dys.

June 27. Sarah J., widow of Charles H. Towne and dau. of John and Sarah (Phillips) Smith, aged 62 yrs., 10 mos., 10 dys.

Sept. 28. Mary Ann, widow of John Gould and dau. of William H. and Lucy (Berry) Hutchinson, aged 74 yrs., 5 mos., 22 dys.

Nov. 23. Martha Ellen, wife of Abijah Berkley Richardson and dau. of Jeremiah and Mary (Wilkins) Peabody, aged 69 yrs., 11 mos., 5 dys.

Nov. 25. Florence May, wife of Frank Orin Roberts and dau. of John and Mary Ann (Hutchinson) Gould, aged 43 yrs., 6 mos., 5 dys.

Dec. 2. Adeliza Minerva, widow of John Fiske and dau. of Benjamin and Huldah (Dorman) Pike, aged 65 yrs., 8 mos., 5 dys.

Dec. 6. Perthena Calista, wife of Salmon Dutton Hood and dau. of John W. aud Eleanor (Jenness) Pearson, aged 74 yrs., 10 mos., 8 dys.

Dec. 10. Mary Jane, widow of Nathan H. Roberts and dau. of Artemus and Sallie (Richards) Sykes, aged 75 yrs., 9 mos., 25 dys.

Dec. 28. Lewis Humphrey Wildes, son of Humphrey and Olive Brown (Perkins) Wildes, aged 65 yrs., 5 mos., 18 dys.

Deaths in other places, Interment in Topsfield.

1906.

Dec. 31. Dorothy Edith Ray, died in Groveland, Mass., aged 1 mo. 2 dys.

1907.

Jan. 3. Benj. F. Deland, died in Rowley, Mass., aged 70 yrs., 4 mos., 20 dys.

Jan. 13. Phoebe Ann Munday, died in Somerville, Mass., aged 76 yrs., 4 mos., 14 dys.

Jan. 21. Lucy E. Gunnison, died in Salem, Mass., aged 76 yrs.

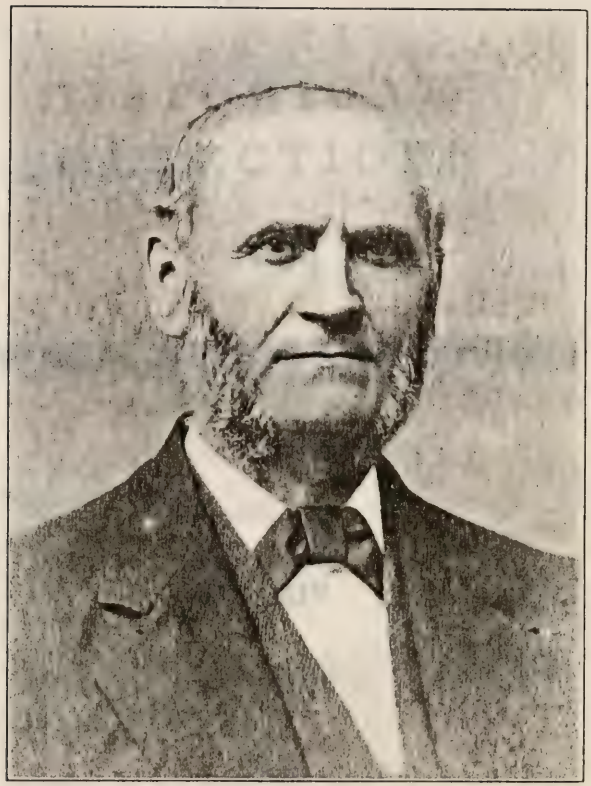
Mar. 5. Francis Edwin Hadley, died in Malden, Mass., aged 77 yrs., 3 mos., 2 dys.
Mar. 17. Jennie H. Galloway, died in Saugus, Mass., aged 51 yrs., 20 dys.
Apr. 19. Helen M. Towne, died in Lynn, Mass,, aged 77 yrs., 2 mos.
May 23. Malcolm McLoud, died in Boston, Mass., aged 52 yrs., 10 mos., 16 dys.
May 30. Richard I. Peabody, died in Danvers, Mass., aged 1 yr., 5 mos., 25 dys.
Aug. 19. Elizabeth Strangman, died in Newburyport, Mass., aged 85 yrs.
Sept. 6. Sarah F. N. Webster, died in Danvers, Mass., aged 76 yrs.
Oct. 15. Annie P. Hutchings, died in Boston, Mass., aged 44 yrs.
Nov. 4. Eugene Wildes, died in Wenham, Mass., aged 6 yrs.
Dec. 2. Warren P. Banks, died in Danvers, Mass., aged 11 yrs., 1 mo.
Dec. 9. Roswell W. Abbott, died in Danvers, Mass., aged 4 mos., 2 dys.

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN TOPSFIELD IN 1907.

1907.
February. New pipe organ made by Hutchings of Boston, installed in the Congregational Church, replacing the Stevens pipe organ purchased in 1857.
April. Rev. John G. Benson of Eaton, Ohio, appointed pastor of the Methodist Church.
May 7. Miss Sarah S. Edwards of Haverhill, bequeaths $500.00 to the Town Library and $500.00 to the Congregational Church.
June 1. Edric D. Brooks of South Montville, Me., principal of the Topsfield High School since September, 1906, confessed forgery and committed suicide.
Sept. 2. Barn and outbuildings on South Main St., owned by Mrs. Ephraim Peabody, destroyed by fire shortly after midnight.

BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED DURING THE YEAR 1907.

Gilbert B. Balch, Main St.; garage, the Clark-Cummings dwelling-house remodelled.
Edward Lake, River St.; dwelling-house remodelled.
John S. Lawrence, Ipswich St.; dwelling-house, grist mill remodelled, two Perkins houses taken down, barn on Robinson farm, East St., remodelled.
I. M. Woodbury, Pond St.; ice house.
Howard Ford, Pine St.; dwelling-house.
Frank L. Smith, River St.; the Benj. Fuller house remodelled.
Joachim Stark, Washington St.; large hen house.
David Pingree, Salem St.; the Moses Bradstreet house remodelled.
Thomas E. Proctor, Perkins St.; garage, hen house, boiler house, three green houses.
George H. Shattuck, Wenham St.; dwelling-house, the Rust barn remodelled.
Frank W. Ward, Washington St.; the Moses Wildes house remodelled.
James L. Ward, Washington St., the James Conley house remodelled.
Mrs. Anna A. Clerk, South Main St.; dove-cote, house remodelled.



JUSTIN ALLEN, M. D.

President of the Topsfield Historical Society
from its organization in 1894 until his death in 1908,
and a practicing physician in Topsfield
for over fifty years.

THE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOL. XIV

1909

TOPSFIELD, MASS.

Published by the Society

1909

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

Editor

THE MERRILL PRESS
Topsfield
MASS

CONTENTS.

RECORDS OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD, - - - - - - - - - 1

RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE TOPSFIELD WARREN BLUES, - - - - - - - - - 88

CERTIFICATE OF MILITARY SERVICE, 1758, - - 91

SAMUEL GOULD'S REVOLUTIONARY SERVICE, - 91

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES, - - - - - - 92

JOHN HOOD OF LYNN, MASS., AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. BY MRS. JENNIE (HOOD) BOSSON, 93

THE FRENCH ACADIANS IN TOPSFIELD AND THEIR LIFE IN EXILE. BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW, 137

JUSTIN ALLEN, M. D., BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW. *Portrait*, - - - - - - - - 148

FAMILY RECORDS—GOULD, PERLEY, ETC., - - 151

TOPSFIELD VITAL STATISTICS, 1908, - - - 153

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS, 1908, - - - 156

BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED, 1908, - - - - 156

RECORDS OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

COPIED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

The records of the Congregational Church in Topsfield begin with the ordination of Rev. Joseph Capen in 1684. Undoubtedly his predecessors, Rev. Thomas Gilbert and Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, kept some record of the church proceedings during their pastorates, but it has not come down to us. The unpleasant feelings existing between pastor and people at the times of their dismissal probably resulted in the destruction of any memoranda that these two ministers may have kept. The following pages contain the church proceedings, the names of those admitted to the church, and those who owned the covenant. The baptisms, marriages, and deaths have not been included, as they were preserved in the Vital Records of Topsfield to the end of the year 1849, published in Topsfield Historical Collections, Vol. IX.

On the front cover of the volume of records kept by Rev. Joseph Capen is written the following:

"Records of those y^{t} were admitted into full Communion of Baptisms, Marriages, &c. that were kept by ye Rev. M Joseph Capen Pastor of ye chh: of X in Topsfield."

Then follow eleven lines in shorthand.

Upon the back cover of the volume is written:

"Joseph Capen His Book, Ex Dono Reverendissimi Magistri Josiah Flint,* 30 Aug: An Dom. 1679.

"When Moses upon serious consideration with hims—when he had cast up ye account in his mind & found yt ye reward of his obed. & service of God would fare surmount all yt he should get by tarrying in Egypt; this motive made him take a Journey to visit his Brethren, &c."

1684. A List of ye members in full communion at Topsfield when was first ordained.

MALES.

Francis Peabody
John Reddington
Abraham Reddington Senr
Joseph Bixby Senr
John Gould Senr
Thomas Baker
Thomas Perkins Deacon
died May 7th 86
John Pabody
Thomas Dorman
Ephraim Dorman
Samuel Howlett
William Howlett
Isaak Cumins
John French
Isaak Estie
James How Senr
Samuell Perley
Nehemiah Abbot
John Cummins, Decem 7, 85
was dismissd to ye church
at Dunstable.
Robert Stiles dead
Thomas Perkins Junr
Daniel Hovey.

FEMALES.

Deacon Perkins wife
Lieftenant Goulds wife
Tho Dormans wife
Isaak Esties wife
Jacob Towns wife
Joseph Towns wife
Widdow Mary Towne
Ephraim Dormans wife
John Wilds his wife
James How Sen. wife
Michael Dunnels wife
John Nichols wife
Daniell Bormans wife
Isaak Cummins wife
William Howletts wife
Abraham Reddingtons wife
Joseph Bixbys wife
John Pabodys wife
Samuell Simons his wife
Robart Smiths wife
William Smiths wife
Widdow Andrews.
Nehemiah Abbots wife
Widdow Perley
William Watson his wife
John French his wife.
drowned herself May
13, 1701.
John Cummins his wife.

---

*Rev. Josiah Flint, pastor of the church in Dorchester, where Mr. Capen lived.

Since my ordination were admitted yt is of males.

Daniell Reddington.
Tobijah Perkins
Jacob Foster Junr
William Avery Junr
William Pabody
John How
Ephraim Curtise
Sergeant Jacob Towne,
Timothy Perkins
Daniell Wood
Daniell Clarke Senr (dead)
Samuel Simons
Thomas Hassen,
John Stiles
Mr William Perkins
Samuell Stanley
Abraham How
Benjamin Foster (dead)
John Estie
Thomas Reddington
Phillip Knight
Abraham Reddington
John Gould Junr
John Perley sen.
John Wiles sen.
John French Jun.
Zacheus Curtis
Joseph Hail
John Kenney
Luke Hovey
Isaac Estey
52 John Andrews
53 Joseph Andrews,
54 Jacob Smith,
55 John Cummins
56 Jonathan Bixby,
57 Isaac Burton,
58 Joseph Esty,
59 Daniell Clarke
60 Thomas Robinson,
61 Joseph Pebody, Jun.
62 Zacheus Gould,
63 Samuel Foster,
64 Amos Dorman,

Since my ordination were admitted of females.

27 Benjamin Bixbys Wife,
28 Tobijah Perkins his Wife,
29 My own Wife,
30 Tho. Andrews his Wife
31 The Wife of Matthew Stanley senr
32 The Wife of John Curtis
33 Martha Reddington,
34 Sarah Bishup,
35 ye Wife of Daniell Wood, Sarah Wood,
36 ye Wife of John Towne, Mary Towne,
37 ye wife of Samuell Howlett, Sarah Howlett.
37 Deliverance ye wife of John Stiles,
38 ye wife of Jacob Foster,
39 Martha Foster. May 6, 94 dismissed to Concord
40 Joanna Stanley ye wife of Samuel Stanley,
41 Sarah Bixby ye wife of Joseph Bixby,
42 ye wife of John Gould, Jun.
43 ye wife of John Ramsdell,
44 Elizabeth Stiles,
45 Hannah Perkins ye wife of Timothy Perkins,
46 Hannah Pebody ye wife of William Pebody,
47 Margaret Knight,
48 Edna Perkins ye wife of Mr T. P.
49 Lucy Wood ye wife of Nathaniel Wood,
50 Sarah Andrews ye wife of John Andrews,
51 Grace Endicot ye wife of Zerubabel Endicot,
52 Widdow Mary Hale by dismission from Newbury,
53 Martha French,
54 Judith Dorman,
55 Dorothee Robinson ye wife of John Robinson,
56 Mary Perley, sen.
57 Sarah Foster ye wife of William Foster, Jun.
58 Mary Haill ye wife of Joseph Hail,

65 Joseph Towne,
66 Nehemiah Abbot
67 Abraham Foster,
68 John Robinson, sen.
69 John Hovey, sen.
70 Joseph Towne sen.
71 William Chapman,
72 Elisha Perkins
73 Timothy Perley
74 Benjamin Bixby, sen.
75 Thomas Gould,
76 Job How
77 Thomas Howlett
78 Thomas Perley
79 Thomas Dorman
80 Job Averil
81 John Curtis
82 John Nichols
83 John Hovey
84 Michaell Dunnell Jun.
85 Seth Dorman
86 Timothy Perkins
87 Samuell Smith
88 Samuell Stanley
89 Paul Averill
90 Joseph Borman
91 William Porter
92 Ivory Hovey,
93 Jesse Dorman,
94 Joseph Towne,
John Perkins,
John Perley,
Jacob Pebody
John Howlet
Joseph Gould
John Curtis Sen.
Daniell Perkins,
Jacob Stanley,
Caleb Foster,
Tobijah Perkins Jun.
Benjamin How,
Jacob Towne, senr
Thomas Curtis
Abraham How,
Isaac Cummins,
Lieut Tho. Baker,
Thomas Potter
Ensig. Thomas Perkins,

59 ye wife of John Kenney,
60 ye wife of Zacheus Curtis, Susanna Hovey,
61 Abigail Esty,
62 ye wife of Jacob Foster,
63 Elizabeth Curtis wife of Ephr. Curtis,
64 Widdow Sarah Gill,
65 Susanna Cummins ye wife of John C.
66 Sarah Bixby ye wife of Jonathan B.
67 Hanah Foster,
68 Ruth Simons,
69 Rebecka Simons,
70 Hannah Burton ye wife of J. B.
71 Jane Esty, ye wife of J. E.
72 Damaris Clark, ye wife of D. C.
73 Hannah Robinson, ye wife of T. R.
74 Widdow Cooper,
75 Mary Pebody, wife of I. P. Jun.
76 Elizabeth Gould, wife of Z. G.
77 Elleanor Porter, ye wife of N. P.
78 Mary Averill, ye wife of W. A.
79 Constant Nichols, ye wife of J. N.
80 Elizabeth French, ye wife of J. F.
81 Dorothee Dorman, ye wife of A. D.
82 Elizabeth Nichols,
83 ye wife of Corp. Joseph Towne, Ruham [a].
84 ye wife of Nehemiah Abbot, Remem [ber].
85 Jane Perley, ye wife of John Perley,
86 Phebe Towne, ye wife of Corp. J. [ ]
87 Sarah Bradstreet, ye wife of Mr John Bradstreet,
88 Mary Wilds wife of Ephraim [ ]
89 Elizabeth Chapman wife of W. C.
90 Priscilla Capen,
91 Mary Capen,
92 Elizabeth Reddington wife of [ ]
93 Katherine Perkins, wife of E. P.
94 Deborah Perley, wife of T. P.
95 Mercy Gould, wife of Tho. Gould,
96 Elizabeth Perkins
97 Mr Baker,

Edmond Towne
Samuel Potter,
Daniel Reddington
John Gould Jun.
John Abbot,
Richard Towne,
Mark How,

98 Widdow Averil
99 Abigail Perley, wife of Thos. Per-[ley]
100 Abigail Perkins, wife of Tim. Perkins
101 Sarah How, wife of John How Jun.
102 Rebecka Howlett, wife of Tho. H [owlett],
103 Susannah Averil, wife of Job A[verill],
104 Priscilla Curtis, wife of John Curt[is],
105 Mary Waters, wife of Daniel,
106 Sarah Pebody, wife of Isaac,
107 Deborah Dorman, wife of Tho.
108 Mary Hovey, wife of John,
109 Judith Perkins,
110 Hannah Esty,
111 Bathsheba Howlett, wife of John
112 Hannah Dunnell, wife of Mich [ael]
113 Mary *Sunl*, ye wife of Sam [uel]
114 Sarah Averill, ye wife of Paul,
115 Prudence Borman, wife of Jos Borm[an]
116 Phoebe Porter,
117 ye wife of Samuell Towne, E. T.
118 ye wife of William Hobbes,
119 Anne Hovey, wife of Ivory Hovey.
120 Priscilla Howlett,
121 Ruth Dorman, wife of Jesse
122 Abigail Towne, wife of Joseph T.
123 Elizabeth Perkins, wife of J. Perk[ins]
Rebecka Pebody,
Hepziba Curtis,
Priscilla Gould,
ye wife of Abraham Foster,
Mary Bixby
Widdow Abigail Towne,
Mary Hovey, Love How,
Margarett Reddington,
Mary Foster wife of Caleb,
Elizabeth Perkins wife of Tob. Jun.
Joanna Hood wife of Nath. Hood,
Alice How,
Mary Foster wife of Daniell Foster,

Martha Killum wife of Tho. Killum,
Joanna Potter,
Ruth Towne,
Phebe Curtis wife of Thos. Curtis,
Hephzibah How,
ye wife of Nathanael Borman,
Lydia Knowlton,
Lydia French,
Francis Cummins wife of Isaac Cummins,
Susanna Porter wife of Tho. Porter,
Phebe Gould wife of J. Gould Jun.
Abigail Abbot wife of John Abbot,
Elizabeth Towne wife of Richard Towne,
Hannah Perley wife of Stephen Perley,
Elizabeth Bradstreet wife of Mr. Simon B.
Mary Abbot,
Sarah Abbot
Hephziba How wife of Mark How,
Jemima Cummins,
Mary Bixby wife of Joshua Bixby.

Septemb^{r} 3^{d} 84. at a Church meeting Called in Topsfield upon ye Occasion of dissatisfaction in ye Church with respect to Mr John [name erased] for his excessive drinking by reason whereof (untill he had made satisfaction) ye Church was not willing for ye baptizing of his children.

[name erased] did Then Confess y^{t} he had (for want of due care and watchfulness over himself) been several times overtaken with ye fault of excessive drinking & y^{t} he did not allow but Condemn himself for ye same & y^{t} he was sorry for ye same & also y^{t} he would for time to Come endeavour Reformation in y^{t} respect, whereupon it being put to ye Vote ye Chh. was satisfyed & so willing y^{t} his children should be baptized on his own account. There were at y^{t} time present with my self, James How Senr, Francis Pabody, Nehemiah Abbot, Tho Dorman, Ephraim Dorman, Samuell Perley, Samuell Howlett, William Howlett, Isaak Estie Senr & Sergeant John Reddington who were all satisfyed with what satisfaction was then given unless Tho Dorman. That meeting I began & ended with a word of prayer.

Octob^{r} 12. 84: That Sabbath day was Admitted into ye Church of Topsfield, ye wife of Benjamin Bixby & ye wife of Mr Tobijah Perkins, both of them with ye Consent of ye Church were Admitted into full Communion, no objection was made by any either of ye Church or Town against either of their Relations or ye good Life & Conversation of either of them. Their Relations were also well approved of by ye two men which ye Church had chosen who together with myself were in private to hear ye Relations of persons coming into ye Chh. The two men improved by ye Church for y^{t} end at y^{t} time were Deacon Thomas Perkins & Lieftenant Francis Pabody. That same day Daniell Reddington was propounded to Joyn to ye Church in full Communion.

December 7th 84. Daniell Reddington & Mr Tobijah Perkins were admitted into full Communion with ye Church of Christ in Topsfield & there was no exception made against either of them by any.

Decem. 14, 84. by reason of a great storm of snow y^{t} but few of ye Church Came together ye sacrament was defferred untill ye Sabbath day following.

Feb. 1, 1684. Jacob Foster was Admitted into full Communion w^{h} ye Church of Topsfield & John How, Ephraim Curtise & ye wife of Jonathan Luke which three stood propounded at ye same time when Jacob Foster was were suspended for a time untill ye Church could have farther satisfaction from them in several things y^{t} were alleged against them.

Feb. 3, 84. Neighbour Goodman Clarke & his son & daughter Perkins who had been for more than a years time at great difference were Reconciled upon my stirring of them up to seek peace of their father & mother & there was a mutual forgiveness of what ever had been offensive each to other & to avoide occasion of offense for the time to come was promised.

March 15th 1685. Jacob Towne Junior & his wife made a publick confession before ye whole Congregation, for their sin in knowing each other carnaly before they were married Legaly, this confession & acknowledgment of theirs was to ye satisfaction of ye whole Church which was the[n] ye most of them present only Abraham Reddington sen^{r} seem^{d} to be

unsatisfyd y^{t} ye satisfaction of ye Church wa[s] tryed by a silential vote.

At ye same time ye Church being stayed to know their minds with reference to ye baptism of their childe which came several months before ye time y^{t} in honesty it should, ye Church was generaly so satisfyed y^{t} they were free for it, only Abraham Reddington sen. & another or two which two Last were not so much agai[nst] y^{e} baptism of y^{e} Childe as y^{e} time of it but were minded y^{t} y^{e} Church should have some farther tryal of them to see if their Lives would be answerable to their Confessions, &c.

Aprill 19, 85. There was a contribution by y^{e} Church (y^{t} is Male=Members in full communion) for y^{e} procuring of a New flagon for y^{e} vse of y^{e} Lords Table & a Table cloath & platters. There was given at y^{e} time but 15 shil. or thereabout several men being then absent, but 5 or 6 shil. more was given afterwards by som women in full Communion whose husbands were not & by others y^{t} before were absent.

May 17, 85, was Admitted into full Communion my own Wife & also ye Wife of Thomas Andrews.

May 24. 85, were Admitted to full Communion William Avery Jun. as also William Pabody.

July 19. 85, were Admitted to full Communion John How, Ephraim Curtise, goodwife Stanley sen^{r}, ye Wife of John Curtise & Martha Reddington ye said How & Ephraim Curtise had both of them ye major part of ye Church for their Admission.

Decemb. 7th 85, y^{e} Church Voted a dismission to John Cummins alth[o] without any Commendation, as Also a dismission to his Wife with Commendations, both of them vpon their desires were dismissed to y^{e} Church then to be shortly gathered at Dunstable.

Decem. 20. 85. Sergeant Jacob Towne & Sarah Bishup of Salem=Village were admitted into full communion with this church. Lief. John Putnam wrote in her Commendation as also Robert Cre[—].

May 24. 86. At a Church meeting at my house were chosen two Deacons, Isaak Cumins & Nehemiah Abbot, my Landlord & Goodman Estie being also in Nomination.

Jun. 6. 86. Mr Timothy Perkins was Admitted into full communion with this Church without any objection, ye same day also at night Nehemiah Abbot gave his Answer to ye Church in which he did manifest his acceptance of ye office of a Deacon, &c. Sergeant Cummins did not give his full Answer then which [ ] till ye next Lords day.

Jun. 13. 86. Isaack Cummins who had been made choice of for a Deacon did manifest his acceptance of ye same.

Octo. 31. 86, were admitted to full Communion Daniell Wood & his Wife as also Mary Towne ye Wife of John Towne ye Last of which three though She had been vnder a scandal yet ye Church being stayed at Noon and her Relation read ye Church did manifest their willingness that she should be received at Night though she had been propounded but ye week i e ye Sabbath before, no man objected against but only Mr Baker was against ye receiving her in so suddenly she having been propounded but a Week.

Feb. 27. 86, were Admitted to full Communion Daniell Clarke senr as also Sarah Howlett ye Wife of Samuel Howlett. Samuel Simons should have been admitted at yt time also but yt Mr Baker & Thomas Dorman objected against him by reason whereof it was deferred for yt time.

Jun, 26. 87, was admitted to full Communion Samuell Simons who delivered ye experience of ye work of Gods grace on his heart wt his own mouth.

Aug. 28. 87, was Admitted to full Communion Thomas Hassen.

Mar. 11, $\frac{87}{88}$. William Averell Jun. yt had fallen under Scandall by irreverent carriage in Ipswich meeting house on a Lecture day in ye time of worship, so yt people thought he was drunk because he Vomited & strong Liquor came vp as also for reproaching Mr Wise by a Letter yt he Laid at Mr Wise his door, ye said William Averell did then own yt he did sinfuly to give people such occasion to think so of him as if he had been drunk Although he did not own ye was drunk & also he did acknowledg his sin in speaking against Mr Wise without any just Cause. Wherevpon ye Chh. did Generaly manifest their satisfaction with him & he was again Restored to his won[ted] communion from which he had been suspended for above half a year.

Mar. 13, 8$\frac{7}{8}$. Joseph Towne & his Wife came to my house (there being a fast kept y^{t} day by y^{e} Church) & tendered an acknowledgment to y^{e} church for y^{e} sin of fornication, his Wife being delivered of a Child within Less than half a year after marriage which humble Confession was to general acceptation with y^{e} church & forgiveness as did appear by y^{e} vsuall signe although y^{e} acknowledgment was also to be read before y^{e} whole congregation.

Mar. 18, 8$\frac{7}{8}$. John Stiles & his Wife were taken into full Communion with y^{e} Church.

Jun. 24th 88, were admitted to full Communion Mr William Perkins & Samuell Stanley y^{e} Last of which was also therevpon baptized.

Octo. 28, 88, were Admitted to full Communion Abraham How & Benjamin Foster.

Decem. 30th 88, were Admitted to full communion ye Wife of Jacob Foster & her sister Martha ffoster.

Apr. 28, 89, was admitted to full Communion ye wife of Samuell Stanley who was therevpon baptized.

Jun. 2, 1689. M^{s} Bradstreet owned ye covenant & thereupon her child Mercy was baptized.

July 7. 89, was Admitted to full Communion ye Wife of Joseph Bixby Junr

Aug. 10, 89. Timothy Perkins & his wife made a publick acknowledgment for their sin of fornication, two or three of ye Chh. did then manifest their unwillingness to take vp w^{t} their acknowledgment as full satisfaction vntill there should be a farther oppurtunity of tryall of them as to their good & orderly conversation.

Aug. 24, 89, was admitted to full communion ye wife of John Gould Junr.

Octo. 27. 89, was admitted to full Communion ye Wife of John Ramsdell.

Feb. 23, 89, was admitted to full communion Elizabeth Stiles.

March 30, 90. Daniell Clarke & Hannah Simons did then acknowledge their misdemeanour which by agreement was to be a finall issue to ye Long & Lasting difference y^{t} had been between those two families. Daniell Clarke did then acknowledge his misdemeanour in speaking Reproachfully of

ye family of Samuell Simons wherein he had accused Hannah Simons in respect of Vnchastity & vncleanness in ye highest degree & also Hannah Simons did then acknowledg y^t she had been to blame both in word & deed as to vncivill behaviour.

Jun. 1. 90, was Admitted to full Communion Hannah Perkins ye wife of Timothy Perkins.

Jun. 29. 90, were admitted to full communion John Estie & Hannah Peabody ye wife of William Peabody.

Aug. 31. 90, was Admitted to full Communion Thomas Reddington.

Aprill 26. 91, was admitted to full Communion Philip Knight & his Wife.

Octo. 25. 91, was Admitted to full communion ye wife of Mr Timothy Perkins.

March 16. 169½, was Admitted William Smith & his wife to full Communion.

Jun. 13. 1692. A Church meeting was at my house which was to see if They could put an end the difference y^t had been between Lieft Gould & Capt. How & Jacob Towne Senr. Capt How did then take some blame to himself with respect to an oath which he had taken against Lieft Gould about 16 or 17 years before about Lieft Gould h[is] not restraining ye Indians y^t were about his house. Capt. How did own y^t altho ye substance ye oath was true yet being not so safely worded as might have been, was sorry y^t he had been an occasion of so much trouble to Lieft Gould in Sir Edmonds time, as also that he had spoken publickly in ye court at Boston (anything y^t might be taken to Reflect on ye Town of Topsfield, in saying because he was for Resignation he was so maligned y^t was afraid [to] go home, was afraid of his life, altho he Intended it not as to ye Town in general but 2 or 3 perticular persons. Ensign Towne y^t was also complained of for signing false things [in] ye court against Lieft Gould being made Choice of for a Captain, Ensign Towne did own y^t whereas he had said in ye writing y^t there were but 27 votes for Left Gould & several of them boys & so not Legal voters, as also y^t ye major part of ye Town would Attest to these things, in those 2 expressions he owned his error in subscribing to when he did not so Intend or vn-

derstand & y^t for ye future he would be more cautios to what he did set his hand. The Church did then vpon Captain How & Ensign Towne their owning these things y^e which y^e Chh. did apprehend y^m to be blame worthy y^e Church did then by their votes perticularly declare their satisfaction with them. And at y^e same time Lieft Gould being called to an account for his with=drawing from y^e Sacrament so long, looking on these things which he objected against Capt. How as being no grounds to with=draw his communion from y^e rest of y^e Church, He did so far fall under it as to express sorrow for any offence in this matter which he had given y^e Church wherevpon y^e Church passed a vote for to express their willingness y^t he should again partake with them at y^e Lords table. Also at y^e same time Lieft Gould & Capt. How in token of their mutuall forgiveness as to whatever had been prievos between them, did take each other by ye hand promising better for ye future, also Ensign Towne & Lieft Gould did ye like.

Apr. 30. 93, was Admitted to full Communion Lucy Wood ye wife of Nathaniel Wood; also at ye same time she was baptized as also Sarah Waters.

May 21. 1693, were ordained Deacons Isaac Cummins sen^r & Nehemiah Abbot sen^r.

Aug. 27. 93, were admitted to full communion Sarah Andrews ye wife of John Andrews & Grace Endicot ye wife of Mr Zerubbabel Endicot.

Oct. 1. 93, ye Widdow Mary Hale was accepted into full Communion, vpon her dismission to ye church of Topsfield from ye Church of Newberry.

Decemb. 24. 1693. Mr Zerubabell Endicot who had owned ye Covenant in this Church of Topsfield & thereupon had two children baptized was Excommunicated on ye account of Adultery or adulteros carriage with goodwife Eames of Boxford which was proved against him to ye satisfaction of y^e [*Chh.*] our Church also Salem Elders did expressly Concurr w^t all in Censuring of him, having seen ye testimonys given in against him.

Decem. 3. 93, were Admitted to full Communion Abraham Redington & Martha French.

Apr. 29. 94, was admitted to full Communion Judith Dorman.

May 6. 94, Martha Wood (her maiden Name Mary foster) was vpon her desire dismissed from this Church to ye Church in Concord.

Jun. 24. 94, was Admitted to full Communion Dorothee Robinson ye wife of John Robinson.

Decembr. 30. 94, was Admitted John Gould Jun. to full communion.

May 3. 96, John How Jun. & his wife made their acknowledgment we being desired from Ipswich to take & ye Church did by a Vote signify their acceptance of it.

Septr. 6. 96. There was a Contribution for goodman Kenney y^{t} lost his house & goods by fire. There was gathered 2–16–06.

May 23. 97, was Admitted to full communion John Perley sen. with his wife Mary Perley.

Jun. 27. 97, was Admitted to full communion Sarah Foster ye Wife of William Foster Jun. of Boxford.

July 25. 97, was admitted to full Communion John Wiles Sen.

Nov. 28. 97, was admitted to full communion John French Jun.

Apr. 30. 99, was admitted to full communion Zacheus Curtis, also Joseph Haill & his wife.

Aug. 27. 99, were admitted to full communion Hannah How & Elizabeth Keney ye wife of John Keney who was also then baptized.

Octo. 22. 99. Elizabeth Dunnel y^{t} had play^{d} ye whore publickly appeared to acknowledg her sin & folly therein & go vpon her good behavior i. e. humble sober & chaste for time to come was to be still lookt on by ye Chh. as in ye Capacity y^{t} her baptism had set her in.

Octo. 29. 99, were Admitted to full Communion John Kenney Sen. & ye wife of Zacheus Curtis.

July 27, 1700. Abigail Bixby y^{t} had played ye whore appeared publickly to Acknowledg her sin & folly in y^{t} respect & accordingly on her sober & modest behavior of her self for ye future was to be lookt on as in y^{t} capacity as before if ye matter hd never been.

Aug. 10. 1701. Peter Shumway & his wife made their publick acknowledgment, etc.

Aug. 31, 1701. Luke Hovey & his wife were admitted to full communion.

Sept. 21, 1701. At a orderly Church meeting after publik exercise & giving notice of for y^{t} end a fortnight before, Sargeant Thomas Dorman & Ensign Samuel Howlett were chose to be Deacons. Altho at ye first ye Church voted to have but one Deacon chosen but ye number of votes for each of them being equall ye Chh. past their vote to have both of them on, proposing it to them y^{t} it might be so.

Octo. 26. 1701, were admitted to full communion Isaac Esty & wife & ye wife of Jacob Foster, also ye Martha Wood was then on her desire dismissed to ye Chh. in Framingham.

Apr. 26. 1702, were admitted to full communion John Andrews, Joseph Andrews, Jacob Smith, Elizabeth Curtis ye wife of Ephraim Curtis & ye widdow Sarah Gill.

Jun. 28. 1702, were Admitted to full communion John Cummins & his wife, Jonathan Bixby & his wife, Hannah Foster, Ruth Simons & Rebecka Simons.

Aug. 2. 1702. Nathaniel Porter & his wife publickly ack[nowledged] their offence to good satisfaction.

Aug. 23. 1702, were admitted to full communion Isaac Burto[n], Joseph Esty, Daniell Clark, Thomas Robinson, w^{t} their wives Hannah Burton, Jane Esty, Damaris Clark, Hannah Robinson, at w^{h} time Isaac Burton w^{t} his family were baptised. ye wife of William Towne also, w^{t} her children were baptised, w^{t} others in all—1[7].

Aug. 30. 1702. Admitted to full communion Joseph Pebody Jun & his wife Mary, Zacheus Gould & his wife Elizabeth, Samuell Foster, ye aged Joanna Cooper.

Sept. 25. 1702. At a Church meeting at my house in order to send an Answer to Boxford i. e. those in full communion w^{t} us among y^{m} about their dismission from us which they sent for. There were 17 of ye Chh. there present & did all vote it vnanimously y^{t} at present till they had cleard vp their old arrears & ye bounds of ye Towns fully established they could not consent thereto but as soon as y^{t} should be done would be ready to gratify them in any thing y^{t} in reason they should desire of them. It was signed by Capt Gould & Lieft Baker in ye Name of ye rest & sent by Joseph Andrews to Lieft John Peabody.

Octo. 4. 1702. Bray Wilkins & his wife Rebecka Acknowledged publickly their fault for having a child sooner y^{n} honestly should have been. The same day were dismissed vpon their desire John Pebody, John Perley, Thomas Hazen, Joseph Hail, Jonathan Bixby, Tho. Reddington, Abraham Reddington, John Stiles, Samuell Foster, Daniell Wood, Luke Hovey, all of Boxford being desirous to gather a Church there.

Octo 25. 1702, were admitted Eleanor Porter ye wife of N. P. Mary Averill ye wife of W. A. Constant Nichols ye wife of J. N. & Elizabeth French ye wife of J. F.

Decem. 1. 1702, at a Lawfull Church meeting at my house called to give som Answer to sundry persons y^{t} had desired a dismission. viz. Samuell Symons, Zacheus Curtis, Ephraim Curtis, & Joseph Peabody Jun. ye Church did then refuse to grant it by reason of ye difference between ye 2 Towns as touching their Limits. 20 brethren present only three of which declared for their dismission viz. Mr Tho. Baker, Lieft Perkins & William Smith, altho at ye same time I did declare myself to be for it also.

Jan. 17. 1702-3. Then were dismissed Mary Watson, Mary Per[ ], Sarah Wood, Widdow Pebody, Elizabeth Stilman, Mary Hale, Deliverence Stiles, Widdow Bixby, Sarah Bixby ye wife of Jonathan B. Elizabeth Buswell.

Feb. 28. 1702-3, were Admitted to full communion Amos Dorman & his Wife & Elizabeth Nichols.

Apr. 25. 1703, were admitted Joseph Towne & his wife. Nehemiah Abbot & his wife.

Jun. 27. was Admitted Jane Perley ye wife of John Perley.

Aug. 29. 1703, was Admitted Abraham Foster.

Feb. 1703-4, were admitted John Robinson Senr & Pheobe Towne ye wife of corporall Jacob Towne.

Apr. 30. 1704, was Admitted Sarah Bradstreet wife of Mr. John Bradstreet.

Jun. 4. 1704. Y^{e} Church did unanimously choose ye 2 Deacons D. Tho. Dorman & D. Samuell Howlett to sett in along w^{t} such officers as ye civill Authority has appointed selectmen, grandjurors, Tythingmen to promote a more vigorous execution of gen^{l} laws against disorderly persons.

Jun. 25. John Hovey sen. was admitted to full communion.

Octo. 25. 1704. Sarah Perkins Daughter of Tho. Perkins publick[ly] owned & acknowledged her fault in ye matter of whoredom; & on her Humble & good behavior of herself thereupon it was signifyed to her y^{t} ye Chh. would look on her as in ye capacity y^{t} her baptism speaks her to be in.

Feb. 25. 1704-5, were Admitted to full communion Joseph Towne sen. William Chapman & his wife, ye wife of Ephraim Wilds, my own Priscilla & Mary.

Jun. 24. 1705, were Admitted to full communion Elisha Perkins & his wife, Timothy Perley & his wife & ye wife of Sergeant Reddington.

July 1. 1705, was admitted to full communion Benjamin Bixby sen.

Oct. 28. 1705, was admitted M^{s} Deborah Cl[e]ves.

Decem. 2. 1705. Ruth Elliot daughter of Sam Simons had on her desire a dismission to ye 3^{d} Chh. in Boston.

Apr. 29. 1706, were dismissed Thomas Gould & his wife Mercy Gould, also Elizabeth Perkins.

Jun. 30. were admitted John How, Thomas Howlet, Thomas Per[ ], Tho. Dorman, Job Averil, John Curtiss, Mr Baker, widow Averil, Abigail Perley, Abigail Perkins, Sarah How, Rebecka Howlet, Susanna Averil, Priscilla Curtis & Mary Waters.

Aug. 25. 1706, were admitted John Nichols, John Hovey, Michaell Dwanell Jun. Seth Dorman, Sarah Pebody wife of Isaac Pebody, y^{e} wife of Thomas Dorman, Deborah Dorman, & Mercy Hovey wife of John Hovey.

Nov. 17. 1706. John Kenney and his wife were dismissed to y^{e} Church at New=bery falls.

Feb. 23. 1706-7, admitted Timothy Perkins.

Feb. 29. 1707-8, Paul Averil & his wife were admitted.

Apr. 25. 1708, Joseph Borman & his wife were admitted.

Jun. 27. 1708. William Porter & his wife Phebe were admitted.

Jun. 27. 1708. Elizabeth Towne & y^{e} wife of William Hobbs were admitted.

Aug. 28. 1709. Ivory Hovey & his wife were admitted.

Octo. 29. 1709. Martha Howlett was admitted.

Decem. 31. 1710. Jesse Dorman & his wife were admitted.

Apr. 27. 1711. Joseph Towne ye 3^{d} & his wife were admitted.

Apr. 27. 1712, were admitted to full Communion John Perkins & his wife & John Perley.

May 25. 1712. Ann Chapman made a publicke acknowledgment for her sin of whoredom.

Apr. 25. 1714, were admitted to full communion Jacob Pebody, John Howlet, Rebecca Pebody wife of Jacob Pebody & Hephziba Curtis.

Jun. 20. 1714. Benjamin Towne & Katharine Towne publickly acknowledged their offenc in being intimate w^{t} each other so as ye had a child sooner y^{n} ought to have had or could had they not transgressed good order.

Jun. 27. 1714 were admitted to full Communion Joseph Gould & his wife Priscilla, ye wife of Abraham Foster & Mary Bixby.

Aug. 29. 1714 were admitted to full Communion John Curtis Sen, & widdow Abigail Towne.

Feb. 1715-16, Daniel Perkins was admitted to full communion.

Apr. 15. 1716. Lieft. Daniel Reddington was chosen Deacon to serve as such in ye room of Deacon Dorman deceased.

Apr. 29. 1716, admitt to full communion Mary Hovey Daughter of John Hovey Jun. & soon After Jacob Stanley, Elizabeth Reddington, Love How, also Caleb Foster & his wife.

Octo. 28. 1716. Tho. Curtis & Phebe his wife were admitted to full Communion.

Mar. 17. 1717 was admitted Tobijah Perkins Jun. & his wife.

Mar. 31. was admitted Joanna Hood.

Apr. 28. 1717, was admitted Benjamin How & his wife

Aug. 1717 & Sept. 1. were admitted Jacob Towne Sen. ye wife of David Foster & Martha Killum wife of Tho. Killum.

Octo. 27. 1717, was admitted to full communion Joanna Porter.

Jun. 29. 1718 was admitted to full communion Hannah Potter wife of Samuell Potter & a litell before y^{n} Jacob Foster & his wife & Daniell Foster & his wife had y^{r} dismission granted y^{m} to ye Chh. in Lebanon, as also Serj Samuell Stanley &

his wife & Jacob Stanley had their dismission to ye Church in Attleborough.

Aug. 10, 1718. Isaac Cummins Junr & his wife made a publick Acknowledgment of y^{r} sin in having a Child before they were married.

Oct. 12. 1718. John French & his wife were dismissed to ye Church in Norwich on y^{r} Removal thither.

Apr. 26. 1719 was Admitted to full Communion Ruth Towne.

Aug. 28. 1719, at a Lawfull Church meeting it was voted very vnanimously (1) y^{t} ye Deacons, Deacon Howlett & Deacon Reddington should have 3 penc more in ye year of every person partaking of ye Lords supper so to continue y^{t} is 15 penc a person in ye year, as long as ye Church should see cause for it, it having been but 12 penc a person formerly in ye year, which 3^{d} addition is in consideration y^{t} wine & bread is dearer than formerly so y^{t} ye vsual contribution would not procure it but ye Deacons were forced to lay out of their own money. (2) It was also voted very vnanimously y^{t} al persons put their contribution in paper & write their Names thereon or els shall be liabl to loos it & to pay it over again.

Aug. 30. 1719, admitted to full communion Abraham How & his wife Hephzibah.

After y^{t} ye wife of Nathanaell Borman & ye widdow Knowlton.

Jun. 26. 1720. Lydia French was admitted.

Feb. 26. 1720-21. Jacob Reddington & his wife made a publick Acknowledgment for having a child sooner after marriage than should have been. Also Jacob Towne & his wife.

Apr. 30. 1721, were Admitted to full communion Isaac Cummins Sen. of Ipswich & his wife, Thomas Baker, Thomas Porter & his wife.

May 14. 1721. Lydia How, & Experience Towne made a publick acknowledgment for ye sin of whoredom.

Aug. 24. 1723, were Admitted to full communion John Abbot & his wife, Richard Towne & his wife, Hannah Perley wife of Stephen Perley & my Daughter Bradstreet.

Aug. 30. 1724, were Admitted Mary Abbot & Sarah Abbot.

Soon after y^t before ye next sacrament were admitted Mark How & his wife.

Decem. 27. 1724, was admitted Jemima Cummins.

[ ] May 10, 1731*

A List of Males Now belonging to ye Church in Topsfield

xDaniel Redington Dea^n Dead.
Daniel Clark
xZacheus Gould dead
xNehemiah Abbot dead
xAbraham ffoster dead
xElisha Perkins dead
Thomas Gould
John How, of Middleton
John Curtis dead
John Hovey
Michael Dwinel
xTimothy Perkins dead
Samuel Smith. Ipswich.
Paul Averil, Middleton.
xJoseph Bowman dead
xWilliam Porter, Norton dead
Dea^n Ivory Hovey
Jesse Dorman,
Joseph Towne,
John Perkins, dismissed Middleton
xJohn Howlet, Dea^n dead
Joseph Gould
Caleb ffoster. Ipswich,
Tobijah Perkins,
xBenja How, dismissed,
xJacob Towne, dead,
Abraham How, Ipsh
Isaac Commings, Ips.
Thos Potter, Ips.
Edmond Towne died,
Saml Porter, Ips.
Daniel Redington Junr
John Gould, Boxford.
John Abbot, Ips.
Richard Towne,
Mark Howe, Ips.

†

xJoseph Commings, Ips. dismissed.
Matthew Peabody
Joseph Hovey
xJacob Bixby, dismissed,
John Prichard
xDavid Nelson, dismissed to Lancaster.
xIvory Hovey Junr, dismissed.
xNathan Bixby [died?]
Luke Averill, dismissed.‡
William Redington‡
Dea^n Jacob Peabody.

Rev. Mr. if there be any mist that were in ye Church before your coming it is Joseph Andrew and I cannot tell.

A List of Males &c.

Luke Averell
Eleazer Lake
John Wildes
xPhineas Reddington dismissed,
Wm Reddington,
John Lampson Junr, Ips,

*This list of members is found on a loose sheet of paper preserved in Mr. Capen's volume of records.

†This line breaking the list of names, indicates the end of the Capen pastorate.

‡Name crossed out in ink.

Nathan Hood,
George Bixby
Stephen Peabody, Box.
Wm Perkins.
Thomas Howlett.
Joseph Peabody
Jacob Robinson.
Jacob Peabody Juur
Jacob Averell.
John Andrews. Box
Joseph Edwards,
John Symonds.
Ezekiel Robinson
Abraham Foster Junr Ips.
Samll Howlett Junr
John Hood.
Amos Dwinell
xDoctor Dexter
Zacheus Gould
Aaron Hovey
Nehemiah Hovey, Ips.
Seabrew a Negro Servant man, Ips.
David Balch
John Perkins,
No 52 alive 1738.

Church Book Decr ye 30th 1728 Cost 18/.

The Rev: Mr Joseph Capen my worthy Predecessor was ordained Pastour of ye Church of CHRIST in Topsfield June ye 11th 1684 and continued in ye sacred office there untill June ye 30th A. D. 1725 when he was removed by Death.

The Church remained unsettled afterwards untill ye 27th Day of November 1728: which was three years, four months and 26 Days.

The Church of CHRIST in Topsfield having made choice of Mr John Emerson to be their Pastor sent Letters to eight churches to come and afford their assistance by y^{r} elders & messengers in ordaining of him to ye office of a Pastor over y^{m} in ye Lord.

Accordingly on ye 27th Day of Nov^{br} 1728 came ye Rev: Mr John & Nathan^{ll} Rogers pastors of ye first church of CHRIST in Ipswich with their Delegates, the Revd Mr John Rogers of Boxford, the Revd Mr Joseph Emerson of Malden, the Revd Mr Sam^{ll} Wigglesworth of Ipswich-Hamlett, the Revd Mr Peter Clark of Salem-Village and the Revd Mr Robert Ward of Wenham wth their Delegates:

The solemnity began wth prayer, Mr Wigglesworth was ye Mouth of ye Congregation: Mr Emerson of Malden preached from *Mat. 4. 21, 22. And going on from thence He saw other two Brethren, James ye son of Zebedee, & John his Brother and He called y^{m} and they immediately left ye ship & y^{r} Father and followed Him.* Mr John Rogers Senr pastor of ye first chh: of Ipswich gave ye charge; Mr John Rogers of Boxford gave ye right Hand of Fellowship:

Mr Ward of Wenham prayed afterwards: a sutable psalm was y^{n} sung, ye Blessing given, and ye solemnity concluded.

A Record of those who have been Admitted into full Communion y^{t} have been baptized* & y^{t} have owned ye covenant in Topsfield since my ordination there which was on Nov: 27, A. D. 1728.

Decem^{br} 22, 1728. William Kittery owned ye Covenant.

Decem^{br} 23, at a church meeting in Topsfield it was agreed y^{t} ye sacrament of ye Lords Supper should be administered once in two months, beginning on ye first sabbath of January next ensuing & so ye first sabbath of every other month throughout ye year as it was in Mr Capens [t]ime

Deacon Howlet was y^{n} impowered by ye eld[e]rs in their name to receive four pounds of Deacon Reddington y^{t} was willed to ye chh: by his aunt Howlet at her Death: he was to give Deacon Reddington (who was her executor) a discharge & to keep ye money for ye chh: till they should determine what use to put it to: There was then 17^{s} contributed by ye members y^{n} present to buy a book for ye church & accordingly this Book was bought for that use by Daniel Clark he adding 1^{s} more to ye Sum.

Jan: 5, 1729. Joseph Perkins owned ye Covenant.

Jan^{ry} 19. Admitted into full communion Dinah Town ye wife of Phillip Town.

Feb^{ry} 23, 1728-9 Admitted into full Communion Joseph Cummings Junr and Sarah his Wife: Hannah Curtice ye wife of Sam^{ll} Curtice: and Mehetabell Dodge

Thomas Demcy & Mary his wife: Simon Bradstreet Junr, Zaccheus Perkins, Thomas Perkins and William Perkins owned ye Covenant.

March 2, 1729. Admitted into full Communion Dorothy Dod.

March 30. Jacob Averell owned ye Covenant.

April 7, at a church meetin[g] in Topsfield: it was voted I that all ye unpapered money put into ye contribution should be reserved for a Church stock & so II it was voted thereupon y^{t} all those who neglecte[d] to paper their money &

*These baptisms were printed in Topsfield Historical Collections, Vol. I.

write their names thereupon should still be acco[unt]able. III 'Twas voted y^{t} every communicant sho uld give three pence a sac[ra]ment. IIII 'Twas also vot[ed] y^{t} there should be a Ra[te] gathered beforehand to [de]fray ye Charges of ye Eld[ers] for half a year.

April 20. David Cummins and Joseph Town Junr owned ye Covenant.

April 27. Admitted into full communion Matthew Peabody and Mehetabell his wife, Joseph Hovey, Elisabeth Wildes ye wife of Jonathan Wildes, Mary Perkins ye wife of John Perkins, Martha Perley and Susannah Hovey. at ye same time also Abigail Cummings ye wife of Joseph Cummings.

May 4. Admitted into full Communion Jacob Bixby.

June 1. Admitted into full Communion Mary Smith ye wife of Ephraim Smith.

June 8. Admitted into full Communion John Prichard.

July 19. Martha Prichard ye wife of John Prichard owned ye Covenant.

July 27. John Perkins Junr owned ye Covenant.

August 10. Jonathan Wildes owned ye Covenant.

September 7. Admitted into full Communion Ivory Hovey Junr Jemima Town ye wife of Joseph Town Junr and Dorcas Hovey.

September 19, at a church meeting in Topsfield, I It was voted with great unanimity y^{t} Jacob Peabody should succeed Deacon Reddington in his office of a Deacon: he viz. De a con Reddington by reason of his age was rendered unable to officiate: Jacob Peabody signified his acceptance of ye office he was chose into. II Deacon Reddington delivered ye money to ye church viz. 4 Pounds which was willed to it by ye widow Howlett deceased and was Lodged in his hands for y^{t} End, he being an Executor to her will: 'Twas y^{n} left in Deacon Howletts hands untill ye church should see cause to call for it and dispose of it.

October 19. The church of Topsfield dismissed according to their Desires Job Averell, John Nicholls, Thomas Robinson and Thomas Curtiss, in order to their being Embodied in a church Society at Middleton with Sundry other Members at s^{d} town, ye wives of Job Averell, Thomas Robinson and

Thomas Curtiss with ye widow Mary Hobs were then dismissed also.

Nov^m 2. Admitted into full Communion Mercy Perkins ye wife of Joseph Perkins. Nathan Bixby being dismissed Recommended by ye church of Boxford was received into ye church of Topsfield.

November 23. Michall Coffan and Lydia his wife owned ye Covenant.

The Church of Christ in Middleton, having sent to ye Church of Christ in Topsfield desiring their assistance by their Elder and Delegates in the ordination of the Rev: Mr Andrew Peters whom they had chose to the pastoral office over them in ye Lord. The Church of Topsfield voted I. that they would send. II. The Deacons viz. Deacon Howlett and Deacon Peabody were Chosen the Delegates of ye Church to assist in that Affair.

December 7. Philip Town owned ye Covenant.

Jan^ry 4th, 1729-30. Luke Averell and his wife being dismissed from and recommended by ye church of Boxford were received into ye church of Topsfield.

Thomas Perley was dismissed from the Church of Christ in Topsfield and recommended to the Church of Christ in Boxford, 1730.

Feb. 1. Admitted into full Communion David Nelson. Josiah Kenney owned ye Covenant.

Feb. 15. John Town Junr owned ye Covenant.

March 22. ye widow Ann Averell, owned ye Covenant.

May 3. Admitted into full Communion William Reddington, Abigail Cummings ye wife of Joseph Cummings Junr & Elizabeth Reddington ye wife of Jacob Reddington.

June 28. Admitted into full Communion Martha Howlett ye wife of Sam^ll Howlett and Mehetabell Abbot. Prudence Dwinell ye wife of Joseph Dwinell owned ye Covenant.

July 5. Margaret Perkins ye wife of Sam^ll Perkins owned ye Covenant.

July 19. Martha Prichard ye wife of John Prichard owned ye Covenant.

August 23. Israel Town and Gracie his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 4. Joseph Peabody owned ye Covenant.

October 25. Thomas Baker owned ye Covenant.

Twas put to vote in ye Churc[h] whether John Johnston upon ye Certificate he brought with Him from Ireland, should have his child baptized and passed in ye affirmative. The same Day also Thomas Perkins according to his Desire was dismissed by the Church of Topsfield, in order to be embodied with some others into a Church at Arundell.

November 22. Lydia Knoulton according to her Desire was dismissed and recommended by the Church of Christ in Topsfield to the [blank]

January 3, 1731. Admitted into full Communion Elizabeth Lampson ye wife of John Lampson Junr.

January 24. Nathan^ll^ Porter Junr owned ye Covenant.

March 28. Israel Clark owned ye Covenant.

July 18. Jacob Clarke owned ye Covenant.

August 29. Jabez Towne owned ye Covenant.

September 5. Hannah Bowery, owned ye Covenant.

September 12. Stephen Johnson owned ye Covenant.

January 23, 1732. Nathan Whood owned ye Covenant.

March 26. Nathan Whoods Wife, owned ye Covenant.

May 21. Jacob Bixby according to his Desire was dismissed and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to the Second Church of Christ in Killinglee.

June 4. Ephraim Wildes owned ye Covenant.

July 2. Admitted into full Communion Sarah Foster ye wife of Abraham Foster Junr

July 23. Thomas Gould Junr and Mary his Wife owned ye Covenant.

August 13. John Kneland and his Wife and Daniel Gould and his Wife owned ye Covenant.

October 8. Dan Clark owned ye Covenant.

December 17. Thomas Howlett owned ye Covenant.

June 3, 1733. Nathanael Curtice owned ye Covenant.

Nathan Bixby and Abigail his wife (according to their Desire) were dismissed and recommended by the Church of Topsfield to the Second Church in Killinglee.

September 2. Admitted into full Communion Sarah Smith Priscilla Lampson and Mehetabel Wilkins.

November 4. Admitted into full Communion Elizabeth Peabody the wife of Joseph Peabody.

December 2. Jacob Robinson and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

December 9. Edmund Town and Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant.

December 30. The Case of Mr Stephen Peabody of Boxford, with Respect to his Desire of Admission into the Church of Topsfield being laid before that Church the Church passed the following vote namely Inasmuch as Mr Stephen Peabody has desired Admission into the Church of Boxford and the Rev: Pastor there with some of the Brethren are so dissatisfied that he is denied Admittance there we cannot at present see our way clear to act any thing in order to his Admission with us unless the Difference between Mr Rogers and Peabody be laid before a Council and a Council after hearing both Parties, should advise us to receive Him into our Communion.

January 6, 1733-4. Admitted into full Communion Eliezer Lake and Lydia his wife.

February 3. Daniel Gloyd owned ye Covenant.

February 24. Admitted into full Communion John Wildes and Phoebe his wife and Abigail Hovey.

April 28, 1734. Admitted into full Communion Phineas Reddington and Dorothy his wife.

June 16. Philip Kneland Junr and his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 30. Admitted into full Communion Hepzibah Wildes, ye wife of Ephraim Wildes.

October 27. John Perkins and his wife (according to their Desire) were dismiss[ed] and recommended by the Church of Christ in Topsfield to the Churc[h] of Christ in Middleton.

December 1. Jonathan Foster owned ye Covenant.

January 26, 1734-5. Admitted into full Communion the widow Martha Robinson.

February 13. The Church in Topsfield met at ye meeting House, and after ye meeting was opened by humble prayer to God the Church passed the following votes viz. voted I that every Communicant should pay 2 shillings to defray the Charge of ye Elements for ye year ensuing. II that two new flaggons and two new Tankards be bought. III that the two

old Tankards and two old Flaggons be sold as far as they will go towards buying the new ones and that the Remainder be taken out of the Church Stock. IIII. that the Deacons be desired to buy the new Tankards and Flaggons.

April 20, 1735. Admitted into full Communion Jacob Averell.

June 15, the following vote was passed namely that if the two old Flaggons and Tankards with the churches Stock which is four pounds, be not enough to buy two new Tankerds, and two new Flaggons according to what was voted by the Church the 13th of February last: that then the Deacons be desired to lay out sd money with the old Pewter as far as they will answer in purchasing such vessells as are most needed for the Communion Table.

June 29. Admitted into full Communion John Lampson Junr. Abraham Reddington and his wife owned ye Covenant.

August 10. Joseph Kneeland owned ye Covenant.

August 17. Daniel Clough and Ruth his wife owned ye Covenant.

September 7. Nathanel Wood owned ye Covenant.

October 6. Admitted into full Communion Phoebe Emery and Sarah Averell.

October 12. Amos Dorman and his wife, owned ye Covenant.

November 2. Admitted into full Communion Hannah Town ye wife of Gideon Town.

November 9. Thomas Dorman owned ye Covenant.

December 2. The Church of Topsfield met at ye meeting House in order to make Choice of a Sutable person to officiate as a Deacon in ye chh: and after humble prayer to God for Direction and a short Discourse from *Acts 6. 2, 3.* shewing ye official work and specifications of Deacons, ye Church brought in their votes, upon sorting and numbring of which it appeared that Lievt Ivory Hovey was chosen by a great majority: who also accepted ye Choice. The church also voted Eight shillings and Thr[ee] pence to ye widow Howlett for her Husbands Journey to Boston to buy some vessels for ye Communion Table.

December 28. Admitted into full Communion Abigail Hovey the wife of Joseph Hovey.

February 1, 1736. Solomon Gould and Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant.

February 29. Admitted into full Communion Nathan Hood.

George Bixby and Mary his wife being dismissed from and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Salem village to ye Care, Communion and holy Fellowship of ye Church of Christ in Topsfield were accordingly received by Topsfield Church.

March 7. Deborah Rogers being dismissed from and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Boxford, to ye Christian Fellowship, holy Communion and watch of ye Church of Christ in Topsfield, was accordingly admitted into Topsfield Church.

March 14. John Averell owned ye Covenant.

March 21, 1736. Admitted into full Communion Thomas Cummings.

April 11. The following Epistle was read to ye Church in Topsfield and voted to be sent to ye Church in Boxford. The Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye Church of Christ in Boxford sendeth Greeting. Rev^{d} and Beloved. This comes to acquaint you y^{t} Capt Stephen Peabody is propounded to Communion with us at ye Lords Table, and altho he is a Child of this Church, yet inasmuch as he is an Inhabitant of your Town and also was som[e] years since propounded to you, and his Admission hath been denyed or neglected, we therefore desire to know in ye first place, whether you as a Church have any thing material to object against our proceeding to admit Him into holy Communion and Fellowship with us, or whether there be any particular members of your Church y^{t} have any sufficient objection.

We are loth to do anything y^{t} should so much as seem to give occasion of offense to a neighbour and Sister Church: we therefore thus send to you, desiring y^{t} if you know of any Just Bar (yet remaining) to his admittance, we may be timely acquainted wth it: we say, yet remaining, because (as we suppose) a principal one is removed, for we perceive by a paper read to us, signed by your Revd Pastor & Capt Peabody, y^{t} they have mutually forgiven one another all past injuries which we rejoice at, and it would have afforded us

still further cause for rejoicing if there had been ye like mutual forgiveness between Him and others y^{t} are offended, and so ye way cleared for his comfortable and charitable admission with you.

We commend you together with ourselves to ye Grace & Direction of ye great Shepherd of ye Sheep, and desiring your prayers for us, we rest yours in ye faith and Fellowship of ye Gospel.

April 18. Nathanael Hood Junr and Abigail his wife owned ye Covenant.

May 16. Mary Dwinell ye wife of John Dwinell owned ye Covenant.

June 6. David Nelson (according to his Desires) was dismissed and recommended by ye chh: of Topsfield, to ye Christian Fellowship, holy Communion and watch of ye Chh in Lancaster.

June 27. admitted into full Communion Stephen Peabody. Willm Perkins and Sarah Foster ye Daughter of Caleb Foster.

August 15. William Rogers, Aaron Hubbard and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

August 29. admitted into full Communion Thomas Howlett, Sarah Dorman, Kezia Town, and Abigail Gould.

October 24. Micall Dwinell Junr owned ye covenant.

October 31. Admitted into full Communion Joseph Peabody, Jacob Robinson, Jacob Peabody Junr, Mary Robinson ye wife of Jacob Robinson, Phebee Gould, Rebeckah Peabody, Mary Dorman and Kezia Gould.

November 28. Mary Averell ye wife of John Averell owned ye Covenant.

January 2, 1737. Sam^{ll} Smith Junr and Priscilla his wife owned ye Covenant.

May 1, admitted into full Communion Luce Dwinell ye wife of Micall Dwinell Junr.

June 5. John Robinson and Rebeckah his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 26. Joanna Kneeland ye Daughter of Edward Kneeland.

October 2, the widow Mary Kenney owned ye Covenant.

November 6. admitted into full Communion Hannah Towne ye Wife of Richerd Towne.

November 13. The widow Mary Bixby (according to her Desire) was dismissed and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian fellowship watch & holy Communion of ye Second Church of Christ in Killinglee.

November 20. Susanna Scales ye wife of Mr James Scales (according to her Desire) was dismissed and recommended by ye Chh of Christ in Topsfield to ye Chh of Christ in Rumford y^t^ is to ye Christian care, watch and holy Fellowship of y^t^ Church.

December 25. Joshua Conant owned ye Covenant.

February 12, 1738. Nathan^ll^ Moulton owned ye Covenant.

The following message was voted by ye Church of Topsfield to be sent to ye Revd Mr Rogers Pastor of a Church in Boxford. Revd Sr For as much as John Andros (who now desires admission into ye Chh: of Topsfield) belongs to your Town and has sought for admission into your Chh: and been propounded by yourself in order thereto, but not received (and we being loth to do any thing y^t^ should so much as seem to give occasion of offence to your self or Chh: yea should be glad if he might have reasonable satisfaction and be received by you:) we have therefore desired Deacon Peabody and Deacon Hovey to wait upon you to receive of you (if you see cause to give) ye reason why said Andros was not proceeded with at ye time expected, and whether there be now any objection lying in the way to prevent his Admission.

February 26, 1738. Admitted into full communion John Andrews and Mary Neland.

March 12. Jacob Estey owned ye Covenant.

April 2. Jonathan Stanley owned ye Covenant.

April 30. Admitted into full Communion Mary Neeland ye wife of Philip Neeland, the widow Ann Averell, and Susanna Neeland ye wife of John Neeland.

August 13. Rebeckah Smith owned ye Covenant.

September 24. Susannah Dwinell the wife of John Dwinell Junr owned ye Covenant.

October 22. Jemima Town ye wife of Joseph Town Junr (according to her Desire) was dismissed and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian Fellow-

ship watch and holy Communion of ye Second Church of Christ in Killinglee.

November 5. Benjamin How and Alice his wife (according to their desire) were dismissed and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian watch and holy Communion of the Church of Christ in Sutton.

February 4, 1739. Joseph Dorman and Elisha Towne Junr owned ye Covenant.

February 25. Daniel Gould and Lydia his wife admitted into full Communion.

March 4. Priscilla Gould ye Daughter of Capt Joseph Gould admitted into full Communion.

April 22. Isaac Towne owned ye Covenant.

August 12. Joseph Baker admitted into full Communion.

October 28. Israel Town and Grace his wife Admitted into full Communion.

November 25. Thomas Dwinell Junr owned ye Covenant.

December 30. Lydia Stanley ye wife of Sam^{ll} Stanley.

January 6, 1740. Jonathan Treadwell owned ye Covenant.

February 24. Pheebe ye wife of Robert Edwards admitted into full Communion.

April 27. Solomon Gould, Sarah Baker ye wife of Thomas Baker, Martha Prichett ye wife of John Prichett, Elisabeth Gould ye wife of Solomon Gould & Ruth Gould ye Daughter of Capt Joseph Gould, admitted into full communion.

August 10. Joseph Curtis Junr and Katharine his wife owned ye Covenant.

August 24. Joseph Cummings Junr owned ye Covenant.

August 31. John Gould Junr admitted into full Communion.

September 14. Thomas Andres Junr owned ye Covenant.

October 5. Mr Ivory Hovey Junr having an Invitation to settle in ye work of ye ministry at Rochester was (according to his Desire) dismissed and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian watch and holy Communion of ye Second Church of Christ in Rochester.

October 26. Kezia Fitts ye wife of Robert Fitts Junr of Sutton was (according to her Desire) dismissed and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian watch and holy Communion of ye Church of Christ in Sutton.

November 16. Jacob Dwinell owned ye Covenant.

December 7. Hannah Goodhall ye wife of Thomas Goodhall owned ye Covenant.

January 4, 1741. Eleaser Gould owned ye Covenant.

March 1. Cornelius Balch owned ye Covenant.

April 26. Margaret Perkins ye wife of Sam^ll^ Perkins, Lydia Symonds and Patience Gould admitted into full Communion.

May 24. Joseph Baker and Mehetabel his wife were (according to their Desire) dismissed and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian watch and holy Communion of ye Church of Christ in Dudley.

June 21. Mary Foster ye Daughter of Caleb Foster admitted into full Communion. Stephen ye son of Caleb Foster owned ye Covenant.

July 12. Simon Gould and John Balch owned ye Covenant.

August 9. Deborah a negro servant woman belonging to Joseph Herrick and Katharine a negro servant maid belonging to Joseph Porter owned ye Covenant.

September 13. Israel Town and Grace his wife (at their Desire) were dismissed from and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield in order to be embodied with certain others into a distinct chh. at Sou^th^hegan west.

October 4. Sarah ye wife of Mical Holdgate owned ye Covenant.

October 25. Martha ye wife of Dan Clark, Sarah Bull, Martha the Daughter of Sam^ll^ Howlett, and Dorothy Averell a child in her tenth year ye Daughter of Jacob Averell admitted into full Communion.

January 24, 1742. David Towne and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

February 14. Simon Bradstreet Junr and Anna his wife owned ye Covenant.

March 21. Phinehas Reddington and Dorothy his wife (at their Desire) were dismissed from and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian watch & holy Communion of ye first Church of Christ in Lebanon in Connecticut.

April 8. Elisabeth wife of Jacob Reddington (at her desire) was dismissed from and recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian watch & holy Communion of ye fourth Church of Christ in Windsor.

May 2. Joseph Edwards admitted into full Communion.

May 16. Jeremiah Towne, Aaron Hovey and Sarah his wife owned ye Covenant.

May 23. Ruth Dodge owned ye Covenant.

June 20. Seabrew a Negro servant man belonging to Sam^ll^ Pearley.

June 27. Ezekiel Potter, John Symonds, Abraham Foster Junr, Samuel Howlett Junr, John Hood, Sarah Town, Elisabeth Hood ye wife of Nathan Hood, Esther ye wife of Aaron Estey, Martha ye wife of Joseph Cummings Junr, Sarah ye wife of Abraham Hobbs, Mary ye wife of Ezekiel Potter, Jane Pearley, Katharina Wildes ye Daughter of Capt John Wildes, Mary ye Daughter of Willm Reddington, Sarah Mansfield, Eunice ye Daughter of Ephraim Kimball, Elisabeth ye Daughter of Abraham How & Elisabeth ye Daughter of Willm Reddington admitted into full Communion. Amos Hood owned ye Covenant.

July 18. Sam^ll^ Pearley and his wife owned ye Covenant.

August 10. The Brethren of ye Church Tarrying after Lecture and after some Discourse had concerning ye charge of providing for ye Lords Table: ye following vote was passed viz. That each Communicant should for ye year ensuing pay Three shillings viz. 18^d^ in September next and 18^d^ in March next, for ye Defraying ye rising Charge of ye Elements.

August 29. Amos Dwinell, Hannah Perkins wife of Jacob Perkins, Rebeckah Edwards wife of Thos Edwards, Abigail wife of Nathan^ll^ Hood Junr, Hepsibah Daughter of Abraham How, Sarah Daughter of Abraham Foster, Esther Dwinell, Jemima Town, Hannah Cumings Daughter of Isaac

Cummings Junr, Hannah Daughter of Sam^{ll} Perkins, Hannah Daughter of Sam^{ll} Potter, Rebekah Pichard & Mary ye Daughter of Joseph Hale admitted into full Communion.

September 5. Charity ye wife of Doctor Mical Dwinell, ye wife of Benjamin Ireland & Sarah ye Daughter of Capt Joseph Gould admitted into full communion.

October 17. Sam^{ll} Potter Junr and Abigail his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 31. Doctor Richard Dexter and Mehetabell his wife, Zacheus Gould, Phoebe Town and Susannah Gould admitted into full communion.

January 16, 1743. Benjamin Towne Junr owned ye Covenant.

February 6. The Church being desired to tarry & ye Congregation also, ye Brethren of ye Chh: did then manifest y^{r} Desire by a vote to keep a Day of Prayer with Fasting to God, to cry unto God for ye outpouring of his Holy Spirit in his converting and saving influences upon ye Flock both Parents & Children. The Brethren of ye chh: did also manifest y^{r} Desire by a further vote y^{t} ye Congregation would join wth them in keeping ye Day: Then ye Pastor appointed Wednesday ye sixteenth of this instant February to be observed as above expressed.

February 27. Aaron Hovey, Nehemiah Abbot, and Seabrew a Negro Servt Man belonging to Sam^{ll} Pearly admitted into full Communion.

April 17. Thomas Symonds and Anna his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 26. David Balch & Sarah ye wife of Micall Holdgate admitted into full Communion.

August 7. Mary Barall owned ye Covenant.

August 21. The Brethren of ye Church being desired to tarry after ye Blessing was given a Letter sent from Exeter to be communicated subscribed by 29 of ye Brethren of ye Church in s^{d} town desiring of ye Church in Topsfield their assistance by their Elder & Delegates in Council with other churches, respecting some Differences that had arisen, and were yet subsisting among ye Members or some of ye Members in said church of Exeter: which Letter being read to, and debated on among ye Brethren of ye church in Topsfield,

and ye question put whether ye Church would send as desired in ye Letter, and it passed in ye Negative.

September 4. Ann Wallis owned ye Covenant.

October 9. Y^{e} Brethren of ye chh: being desired to tarry after ye Blessing a second Letter from some aggrieved Members of ye Chh: in Exeter, with ye Result of ye late ecclesiastical Council y^{t} sat there and was left till Thirsday next (being a generall Thanksgiving on s^{d} Day for y^{d} Day for ye Preservation of ye King &c.) for consideration.

October 13. After ye publick Exercise was over ye Brethren of ye chh: being desired, tarried, ye officers of ye agrieved Members of ye Chh: in Exeter, being mentioned, and after it was briefly opened without reading ye Letter again it was first put to vote whether ye chh: would send Delegates as desired of y^{m} in their Letter, and it passed in ye affirmative. Secondly, ye chh: then proceeded to make choice of ye Persons y^{t} should go with their Pastor to represent them; one and another refusing to ye Number of Eight were chosen viz Deacon Peabody, Deacon Hovey, Mr George Bixby, Capt Tobijah Perkins, Capt John Wildes, Capt Joseph Gould, Mr Luke Averell and Mr Mark How. But two only of those persons went with ye Pastor, viz. Deacon Hovey and Capt Joseph Gould.

Nov^{m} 2. being Lecture Day ye Brethren of ye chh: being desired to tarry after ye Blessing ye Result of ye late Council of chhs. y^{t} sat at Exeter was read to them.

December 4. Daniel Bixby owned ye Covenant.

December 25. Andrew Bradstreet admitted into full Communion.

January 8, 1744. Isaac Perkins and Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant.

February 26. John Perkins Third, and Elisabeth his wife, Lucy Bradstreet, and Pheebe Towne ye Daughter of Gideon Towne, admitted into full Communion.

March 11. Elisabeth ye wife of Robert Perkins and Priscilla ye wife of Jacob Averell admitted into full Communion.

April 29. Mary ye wife of Thomas Gould Junr Admitted into full Communion.

June 3. On Sabbath Day morning a little after Ten oth ye Clock as people were assembled and assembling themselves to ye publick worship God was pleased to shaken ye Land once more wth an awfull Earthquake. At ye close of ye publick Exercises of ye Sabbath it was proposed first to ye Brethren of ye Church and voted by y^{m} & y^{n} to ye Congregation & voted by y^{m} as follows viz. That next Tuesday afternoon beginning at Three o ye Clock should be spent for these Ends.

1. to give thanks to GOD for his mercifull preservation w^{n} ye Earth was shaken in a terrible manner & for a considerable time.

2. to cry unto God y^{t} He would still spare us and this people.

3. That GOD would sanctifie to us this loud and awfull warning, and others also y^{t} He is giving of us at this Day, that we may so hearken, listen & attend to y^{m} as y^{t} there may be an abiding sincere & universal Reformation y^{t} GOD may be pleased for Christs sake to turn from ye firmness of his anger, forgive our sins & prevent those awfull Judgments y^{t} we apprehend we have warning of & are impending over us.

Accordingly w^{n} ye Day came June 5, 3 oclock afternoon y^{r} was a numerous assembly and a sermon (calculated to improve ye present Dispensation of providence) was delivered from *Heb. 11. 7.* by faith Noah being warned of GOD, of things not seen as yet, moved wth fear prepared an ark to ye saving of his House.

September 16. Joseph Cummings & Sarah his wife and Thomas Cummings (at their Desire) were dismissed from their speciall Relation to ye chh: of Christ in Topsfield, and recommended to ye Third Church of Christ in Ipswich.

December 9. Ephraim Kimball Junr owned ye Covenant.

February 12, 1744-5. at a church Meeting in Topsfield after humble and fervent prayer to GOD, and also after a full and calm Debate ye following vote was passed by a great majority viz. that ye Revd Mr Whitefield be desired by this Church to preach in ye Meeting House. Capt Perkins, Capt Wildes, Mr Luke Averell and Doctor Dexter were desired to wait upon ye Revd Mr Whitefield with ye chh. vote.

May 5. Joseph Perkins Junr and Sarah ye wife of John Wildes Junr admitted into full Communion. Nathan^{ll} Low dismissed from & recommended by ye church of Christ in Wenham to ye Church of Christ in Topsfield was accordingly received into ye Communion of Topsfield Church.

May 12. George Stark and Sarah his wife owned ye Covenant.

August 25. Sarah Jackson admitted into full Communion.

September 15. Abigail Hovey (now Killburn) at her Desire was dismissed from & recommended by ye chh of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian Fellowship & Communion of ye first Chh: of Christ in Rowley.

September 22. a Letter (after publick service) was read to ye Brethren of ye Chh: in Topsfield from ye first chh: in Salem desiring their assistance in the ordination of Mr Leavitt by their Elder and Delegates: and I. voted y^{t} ye Chh: would send as desired in ye Letter from ye said Chh: in Salem. II. y^{n} ye chh: proceeded to make choice of Delegates or Messengers: and Deacons Peabody, Dwinell, Hovey and Capt Gould were made choice of.

November 15. at a Church Meeting in Topsfield the following articles were proposed to ye chh: to consider of by their Pastor viz. 1. whether or no a Minister may not wth a good Conscience wthout giving offence to CHRIST or his People, seek a Dismission from such a people who refuse to support ye Gospel among y^{m} tho often requested, provided ye people be able. 2. Whether or no ye people of Topsfield be not able to support ye Gospell in a credible manner, but yet refuse to do it, tho often requested. 3. inasmuch as ye money for some years past has not been made good, whether as a chh: you will do good endeavour that what is justly due, shall be paid, and also join wth ye rest of ye Town in buying my Dwelling House &c. 4. inasmuch as this people refuse to support ye Gospel, whether ye way be not now quite clear for me to seeke a Dismission from my Pastoral relation to y^{m} in a regular way: and whether I may not, if invited by any people, give some encouragement of preaching among them quickly. 5. whether or no, you will join in calling a Council, that I may be regularly dismissed: pro-

vided ye Council apprehend ye way to be clear, ye Town supporting ye Council. Hereupon ye chh: voted to adjourn to ye Day 3 weeks from ye Date above mentioned.

December 6. ye Chh: met upon ye adjournment and after reading ye abovesaid articles it was put to vote whether ye chh: would join in calling a Council: passed in ye Negative, Nomine Contra dicente.

January 5, 1746. Joseph Cummins Junr owned ye Covenant.

January 19. Elisha Cummings owned ye Covenant.

February 23. Thomas Baker admitted into full Communion.

March 2. Mary Neeland ye Daughter of Philip Neeland admitted into full Communion.

March 30. Elijah Porter owned ye Covenant.

May 18. Eliezer Lake Junr and Sarah his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 12. Robert Smith, Sam^ll Phippen & Amee his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 26. Benjamin Bixby and Ann his wife owned ye Covenant.

November 7, 1746 at a Church Meeting in Topsfield ye following votes were passed viz 1. That whereas Dudley Bradstreet & Isaac Cummings late of Topsfield Deceased did each of y^m in their last will & testament bequeath to ye Church of CHRIST in Topsfield, several sums of Money for ye use of s^d Chh: therefore voted y^t Deacon Peabody and Deacon Hovey be desired and impowered in ye name, and on ye Behalf of ye said chh: of Topsfield, to receive ye said Money, of ye Executors of ye last wills of ye said Bradstreet and Cummings Deceased: that is to say thirty Pounds old tenor, of ye Executor of said Bradstreets will, and eighteen Pounds old tenor of ye Executor of said Cummings's will, and give to ye Executors a Receipt or Discharge in full, in ye name of ye chh: of Topsfield.

2. That whereas there is something wanting respecting ye furniture of ye Lords Table, therefore voted, that ye Deacons be desired, to supply or mend what is deficient or broken, and to defray the charge hereof, to draw ye money out of ye aforesaid sums, and to keep ye Remainder of said money, for ye Chhs: use.

November 23. Recommended to ye chh: of Christ in Topsfield, by ye 2^{d} chh: of Christ in Boston John Bordman as one that had received his baptismal Covenant, and Elizabeth his wife in chh: Communion, and dismissed from their chh: Relation in Boston aforesaid, were accordingly received by ye chh: of Topsfield:

December 7. Mary Neeland (now Abbot) according to her Desire was dismissed and recommended to ye 2^{d} church of Christ in Andover, by ye chh: of Christ in Topsfield.

Feb. 8, 1746-7. a Letter was read to ye chh: of Topsfield, sent to y^{m} by ye 2^{d} chh: in Groton desiring ye assistance of y^{r} Elder and Messengers, in ye ordination of Mr Joseph Pearson to ye pastorall office, over said chh: in Groton. y^{e} chh: of Topsfield voted to send, and also chose Deacon Peabody and Capt Wildes to go as Messengers.

March 29. Anthony Potter owned y^{e} Covenant.

May 10. Nathan^{ll} Averell owned y^{e} Covenant.

May 24. Margarett y^{e} wife of Zebulun Wildes owned y^{e} Covenant.

June 14. John Lee=Favour owned y^{e} Covenant.

August 30. Nathan^{ll} Averell Junr Admitted into full Communion.

October 11. Wm Conant owned y^{e} Covenant.

October 25. Widow Anna Bradstreet admitted into full Communion.

November 1. a Letter from y^{e} South Chh: in Ipswich was read to y^{e} chh: of Topsfield desiring their assistance by their Elder and Messengers in ye ordination of Mr John Walley to ye pastorall office over said chh: in Ipswich. 1. voted-to send according to ye Desire expressed in ye Letter Missive. 2. Deacon Peabody, Deacon Hovey, Capt Wildes, Capt Perkins and Mr Thomas Baker were chosen Delegates to go with ye Elder on ye important office.

November 15. Daniel Cummings and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

Feb^{ry} 14, 1747-8. Dorothy, wife of Elijah Porter being dismissed from, and recommended by ye first chh: in York to ye Christian Fellowship of ye chh: in Topsfield, was accordingly Received into ye s^{d} chh: of Topsfield.

June 26. Mary Dwinell admitted into full Communion.

August 28. Sarah Daughter of George Bixby admitted into full Communion.

November 6. Dorcas, ye Daughter of Joseph Perkins admitted into full Communion.

November 27. James Andrews of Boxford owned ye Covenant.

December 4. Stephen Gould of Boxford and Hannah his wife owned ye Covenant.

December 11. Joshua Towne Junr owned ye Covenant.

December 18. Ebeneser Averell and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

January 22, 1749. Thomas Foster and Mehetabel his wife owned ye Covenant.

March 1, 1748-9. at a Church Meeting in Topsfield ye following votes were passed. viz. 1. Whereas ye chh: stands endebted to ye Deacons 10£ old Tenor for ye Elements, voted y^t^ ye Pastor be desired to give Publick Notice to ye Chh: against ye sacrament in May, & desire ye chh: to contribute to raise s^d^ Money, to reimburse ye Deacons. 2. Whereas each communicant gave 14^s^ old Tenor to defray ye charge of ye Elements, but y^t^ is found not sufficient, therefore voted y^t^ each Member give 6^s^ old Tenor for ye year ensuing, y^t^ is 3^s^ at each contribution. 3. whereas there is 42£ 3^s^ old tenor chh: stock in ye Hands of Deacon Peabody & Deacon Hovey: voted y^t^ s^d^ Money for ye year ensuing, be let out to Intrust by ye Deacons for ye use of ye Church.

March 5. George Lesslie A. B. admitted into full Communion.

March 12. Hannah, wife of Sam^ll^ Curtice at her Desire was dismissed & recommended by ye chh: in Topsfield,to ye Christian care watch & holy Fellowship of ye chh in Oxford.

May 7. Joshua Balch and Sarah his wife owned ye Covenant.

Seabrew a Negro servant, at his Desire was dismissed & Recommended by ye chh of Christ in Topsfield to ye Christian care watch & Holy Fellowship of ye first chh of Christ in Newbury.

May 28. Thomas & Ezekiel Potter, John & Nehemiah Abbot dismissed & Recommended in order to be Embodyed

wth sundry other Members into a distinct church at Line-Brook Parish.

September 17. Sam^{ll} Towne Junr and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 6. At a church meeting in Topsfield after prayer to God—1. voted to make choice of two Persons for Deacons. 2. upon sorting and Numbring ye votes, it appeared y^{t} Mr George Bixby and Ensign Daniel Gould were chosen: who desired some time for consideration. 3. Mr George Lesslie was dismissed & Recommended to be Embodied wth others into a chh: at Line-Brook Parish.

October 8. Benjamin Woodbury and Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 29. Nathaniel Boardman, Joseph Hale Third of Boxford and Priscilla Peabody admitted into full Communion.

November 5. ye chh: being stopped after Lecture voted 1. that Each Member next sacrament in January should contribute for ye Elements 4 shillings old tenor. 2. Sam^{ll} Howlett Junr, Martha & Mary Howlett were dismissed & recommended to ye first chh: of Christ in Woodstock. two Letters Read to ye Church: 1st. Letter Read which came from ye 2^{d} Church in Lynn to assist in Council. 1. voted to send. 2. Deacon Hovey chosen a Delegate to go wth ye Elder.

2^{d} Letter Read, which came from Line Brook Desiring assistance in ordination. 1. voted to send. 2. Delegates chosen. viz. Deacon Hovey, Capt Perkins, Capt Baker, Capt Wildes, Mr Matthew Peabody and Mr George Bixby.

November 16. The Result of ye Council at Lynn-End Read to ye Chh: in Topsfield.

December 10. Messieurs Bixby and Gould Deacons Elect manifested their acceptance, upon which by prayer they were commended to ye Grace of GOD.

December 31. Susanna & Mary Potter dismissed & recommended to Line-brook Church.

January 7, 1749-50. Richard Marshall Junr Received into ye Church of Topsfield being dismissed & recommended by ye 3^{d} chh: in Ipswich.

April 29. Mehitable ye wife of Thos Foster admitted into full Communion. Widow Conant owned ye Covenant.

June 17. John Lampson and Anna his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 24. Widow Martha Balch owned ye Covenant.

July 1. Esther ye wife of John Gould Received into ye chh: of Topsfield being dismissed & recommended by ye chh: in Dudley.

October 14. Daniel Lake owned ye Covenant.

October 25. Read a Letter to ye chh. sent from ye chh: in Wenham desiring assistance in ordination. 1. voted to send. 2. Delegates chosen were Deacons Bixby & Gould, Capt Perkins, Capt Gould, Doctor Dexter & Mr Joseph Edwards.

October 28. Elijah Foster owned ye Covenant.

January 6, 1750-51. Mary Neeland (now Abbot) dismissed & recommended to ye chh: in Souhegan, also John Symonds dismissed & recommended to ye west chh: in Haverhill.

February 24. Phebe Town by ye chh: of Topsfield dismissed & recommended to ye chh: in Quobbin.

March 3. a Letter from ye first chh: in Boxford desiring assistance in Council read to ye chh: & Left for consideration.

March 21. The said Letter as noticed March 3^d above from Boxford, read again: & ye chh: of Topsfield voted 1. to send Delegates to Join and assist in Council, as mentioned in ye Letter missive from ye first chh: in Boxford. 2. Deacon Hovey, Deacon Bixby, Capt Gould & Deacon Gould were chosen.

April 14. Read to ye Chh: ye Result of ye Council called by ye first chh: in Boxford.

May 12. Widow Buzzell owned ye Covenant.

July 21. David Cummings Junr and Anna his wife owned ye Covenant.

December 15. Amos Wildes and Hannah his wife owned ye Covenant.

February 23, 1752. Widow Lucy Perkins owned ye Covenant.

1752. Hannah wife of Ebenezer Killam being dismissed

and Recommended by ye 3^{d} chh: in Ipswich was admitted a Member in full Communion wth y^{e} [chh:] in Topsfield.

July 5. Nathan^{ll} Smith owned ye Covenant.

August 30. Thomas Baker Junr and Sarah his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 15. Jacob Gould and Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant.

November 5. Joseph Gould Junr admitted into full Communion.

December 3. Widow Lucy Perkins admitted into full Communion. Thomas Perkins Junr and Martha his wife owned ye Covenant.

December 31. Mercy wife of David Perkins admitted into full Communion.

January 14, 1753. Thos Moore and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

January 21. Samson a Negro serv^{t} man belonging to Doc^{tr} Dexter owned ye Covenant.

January 28. John Creed owned ye Covenant.

February 25. Jane wife of Benjamin Woodbury admitted into full Communion.

April 15. David Perkins and Lydia Dwinell owned ye Covenant.

May 20. Rebekah wife of Zacheus Gould admitted into full Communion.

May 27. ye widow Mary Hovey (now wife of Mr Aquila Jewett) was dismissed & recommended to ye first chh. of Christ in Rowley. also ye Same Day Mercy, wife of Joseph Baker was dismissed & recommended to ye chh. of Christ in Methuen.

June 17. Jacob Curtis & his wife owned ye Cov^{t}.

June 24. Jonathan Towne and Esther his wife owned ye Covenant.

August 5. Paul Averell dismissed and recommended to y^{t} Chh of Christ in Killinglee of which ye Revd Mr Cabbot is Pastor.

August 12. David Balch Junr and Abigail the wife of Joseph Edwards owned ye Covenant.

September 9. Robert Perkins, Bartholomew Dwinell & his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 28. David Pricherd owned ye Covenant.

December 30. Rebeckah Smith admitted into full Communion.

May 19, 1754. Eunice ye wife of Stephen Perkins owned ye Covenant.

July 7. Abraham Foster Junr by ye chh at Topsfield dismissed & recommended to ye 2^{d} chh in Rowley.

September 15. Sarah wife of Levi Andrews, in a Private House: that is gave her Consent to ye Cov^{t} as ye Scripture of it was propounded to her by word of mouth, the Reason of its being done privately, was her Ernest Repeated Desire of Baptism w^{n} to appearance was near to ye Eternal world.

December 8. Sarah wife of Israel Davis owned ye Covenant.

February 16, 1755. Moses Perkins and Anna his wife owned ye Covenant.

March 16. Jeremiah Gallop, Joseph Majory and Hannah his wife owned ye Covenant.

April 6. Paul Pricherd & his wife owned ye Covenant.

April 20. Eli Towne and Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 1. Enoch Perkins & Ruth his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 8. Joseph Towne Junr and Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 15. Abigail wife of Israel Herrick owned y^{e} Covenant.

June 29. Archelaus Dwinell & Martha his wife and Rebekah wife of Peter Robinson owned y^{e} Covenant.

October 29. at a church meeting in Topsfield the following vote was passed, viz. That y^{e} Chh^{s}: money in Deacon Hoveys Hands which is 08=03=06 Lawfull Money, be delivered in to y^{e} Hands of Deacon Bixby and Deacon Gould, and by them let out for y^{e} Church's use, & that D. Bixby & D. Gould give to D. Hovey in y^{e} Chh^{s}: Name, a Discharge of s^{d} Sum.

November 20. The Receipt was given to D. Hovey by D. Bixby and Deacon Gould.

December 21. William Gallop and Hepsibah his wife owned ye Covenant.

December 28. Sam^{ll} Tapley and Abiel his wife owned ye Covenant.

January 4, 1756. Sarah wife of Aaron Hovey admitted into full Communion. Timothy Dorman and Eunice his wife: Huldah Tapley, Alexander Tapley and Hannah Marstin owned ye Covenant.

January 11. Wife of Benjamin Bayley owned ye Covenant.

January 18. Jabez Towne Junr and Lydia his wife, Mary Cree, Sarah Cree, Phoebe Towne and Alce an Indian Woman owned ye Covenant.

January 20. Ebenezer Curtis Junr on a week Day, & in a private House, being sick owned ye Covenant.

January 25. Ruth Johnson owned ye Covenant.

February 1. Prudence Towne, Anna Towne and Francis Towne owned ye Covenant.

February 22. Thos Perkins 3^{d} and Dinah his wife owned ye Covenant.

February 29. Anna wife of John Lampson 3^{d} admitted into full Communion.

March 7. Mary Gould admitted into full Communion. John Jacobs owned ye Covenant.

March 14. Wm Hood & Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

April 4. Hannah wife of Amos Wildes, Mary wife of Archelaus Rea admitted into full Communion.

April 11. Richard Cree, John Back, and John Holdgate owned ye Covenant.

April 25. Elijah Porter, widow Mary Clark, Elizabeth wife of Samuel Bradstreet, Anna wife of Edmund Putnam & Martha wife of Thos Perkins Junr admitted into full Communion.

July 4. Jacob Perkins Junr and Thos Symonds admitted into full Communion.

August 8. Jacob Perkins 3^{d} and Martha his wife owned ye Covenant.

August 29. Sarah wife of Thos Baker Junr admitted into full Communion. Jacob Wildes and Martha his wife owned ye Covenant.

September 12. Isaac Estey & Hannah his wife owned ye Covenant.

December 12. Stephen Symonds admitted into full Communion.

March 2 [1757]. John Bradstreet and his wife were received into ye chh of Topsfield upon their Dismission & Recommendation from ye Chh. in Wenham.

March 21. Rebekah Gould (Formerly Bixby) was received into ye Chh of Topsfield ye Letter of her Dismission & Recommendation from ye 2^{d} Chh in Boxford being read to ye Brethren of Topsfield Chh.

May 1. Mary wife of Nathan^{ll} Low admitted into full Communion.

June 26. Sarah wife of Capt Israel Davis admitted into full Communion.

August 21. Jacob Kimball & Priscilla his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 9. Thos Kimball & Hannah his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 16. John Peabody owned ye Covenant.

October 30. Huldah Daughter of Israel Averell admitted into full Communion.

November 20. Hannah wife of John Peabody owned ye Covenant.

February 26, 1758. Martha wife of John Cree admitted into full Communion.

March 1. The chh: of Topsfield voted y^{t} ye contributions to defray ye Charge of ye Elements should be on ye Sacrament Days in May and in November.

May 3. Esther wife of Philip Town dismissed & recommended by ye chh: of Wenham was admitted into ye chh: in Topsfield.

July 2. Andrew Bradstreet dismissed and recommended by ye chh: of Christ in Topsfield to ye holy Communion, watch & Care of ye Chh: of Christ in Biddeford.

July 28. Read a Letter to ye Church from ye 3^{d} Chh in Haverhill desiring assistance in an ecclesiasticall Council. 1. ye Chh: voted to send. 2. Deacon Bixby was chose as a Delegate to go wth ye Pastor.

Nov^{br} 5. Mary wife of John Perkins dismissed & recommended by ye chh of Wenham was admitted into ye chh: of Topsfield.

December 10. Thos Gould Junr owned ye Covenant.

January 5, 1759. at a church meeting in Topsfield a Letter was read to ye chh: fro[m] ye chh in Middleton desiring assistance in ye ordination of Mr Elias Smith to ye pastoral office in s^{d} Middleton. 1. ye chh: in Topsfield voted to send. 2. voted y^{t} Deacon Bixby, Deacon Gould & Capt Tobijah Perkins should go as Delegates to accompan[y] ye Pastor on s^{d} important off[ice].

January 21. Sam^{ll} Cumings and Eunice his wife owned ye Covenant.

January 28. Read a Letter to ye Chh: in Topsfield from ye first chh: in Boxford desiring assistance in ye ordination of Mr Elizur Holyoak to ye Pastorall office over s^{d} first chh: in Boxford & ye Parrish also. 1. ye chh: in Topsfield voted to send. 2. Delegates chosen to accompany ye Elder were Deacon Bixby, Deacon Gould, Lieu^{t} Lampson and Doctor Richerd Dexter.

April 15. Joseph Hale 3^{d} & Sarah his wife were dismissed and recommended by ye Chh of Christ in Topsfield to ye holy Communion Christian watch & Fellowship of ye first chh of Christ in Boxford.

June 3. Stephen Symonds dismissed & recommended by ye Church of Christ in Topsfield to ye holy Communion Christian watch and Care of ye first Church of Christ in Boxford.

December 9. Kezia ye wife of Amos Perkins admitted into full Communion. Joseph Andrew & Dorothy his wife owned y^{e} Covenant.

May 4, 1760. Mary Bixby (now Baker) dismissed & recommended by y^{e} chh of Topsfield to y^{e} first Chh in Salisbury.

May 11. Dan^{ll} Averell & Joanna his wife owned y^{e} Covenant.

August 3. Mark How dismissed & recommended by y^{e} chh in Topsfield to y^{e} chh in Line=Brook Parrish. also a Letter from some aggrieved Brethren in y^{e} West Parrish in Haverhill desiring assistance in Council read to y^{e} Chh. considered, debated upon & then dismissed.

October 18. Thos Howlett owned y^{e} Covenant.

October 19. Molly Hooper owned y^{e} Covenant.

April 26, 1761. Mary wife of Jno Jacobs owned ye Covenant.

May 24. Pheebe, wife of Eliezer Gould dismissed & recommended by ye chh in Topsfield to ye chh in Douglass.

September 20. Read a Letter to ye chh in Topsfield, from ye chh: in ye West Parrish in Haverhill and by a vote of sd Parrish desiring assistance in Council Respecting ye Difference long subsisting between ye Pastor & People. The affair was left for consideration.

Octobr 4. Read ye Letter Missive 2d time from Haverhill West Parrish to ye chh. in Topsfield desiring assistance in Council. The chh: of Topsfield voted to send: ye Delegates chosen were Deacon Bixby, Capt Thos Baker, Doctr Dexter & Mr Elijah Porter. Tho but two of ye above named accompanied ye Pastor, viz Deacon Bixby & Capt Baker.

October 11. After publick Service read in Publick ye Result of ye ecclesiasticall Council in Haverhill West=Parish.

November 8. Davis Howlett and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

March 14, 1762. Stephen Hovey owned ye Covenant.

April 11. Jno Baker, Junr and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

May 9. Solomon Gould Junr and his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 13, 1762. Sarah, wife of Capt Israel Davis of Danvers, was dismissed and recommended by ye chh in Topsfield to ye second Chh in Danvers.

July 18. Read a Letter from ye fifth Parrish in Newbury, desiring assistance in Council, to embody a Number of members into a Chh: Being put to vote it passed in ye Negative. Nomine contra dicent[e].

August 22. Read a Letter to ye Brethren of ye chh: from ye new gathered chh: in ye fifth Parrish in Newbury, desiring assistance in Councill to install ye Revd Mr Noble—ye affair was left for consideration.

August 29. The Letter above mentioned read a 2d time to ye Chh: who voted to send: Mr Elijah Porter and Capt Tobijah Perkins were chosen Delegates to go wth ye Pastor, Deacon Bixby was also chosen but excused himself.

Septemb^{r} 19. Isaac Averell & Priscilla his wife owned ye Covenant.

Septem^{r} 26. Thos Wildes and his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 31. Elijah Clarke & wife owned ye Covenant.

November 14. Rebekah wife of Thos Hodgdon.

February 20, 1763. Read a Letter to ye Chh: from ye first Chh in Lynn desiring assistance in ye ordination of Mr Jno Treadwill to ye pastoral office over s^{d} first chh in Lynn. I. ye chh of Topsfield voted to send to their assistance, as specified in ye Letter missive. II. Delegates were chosen, viz Doct^{r} Richard Dexter, Deacon George Bixby & Capt Thos Baker.

March 27. Anna, wife of Thos Gould Junr owned ye Covenant.

April 27. The chh: voted as follows, viz I. That ye Money given to ye chh in Topsfield be called in. II. That ye Deacons be desired and impowered to call in s^{d} money.

May 29. Widow Mary Clarke admitted into full Communion.

June 1. ye Church in Topsfield passed ye following vote, viz That ye money given to ye chh of Topsfield, be by ye Deacons of s^{d} Chh laid out (as far as it will go) to purchase a silver vessel or vessels for ye LORD'S Table.

June 26. Susanna Daughter of Cornitt David Cummings admitted into full Communion.

July 3. Sarah, wife of Thos Baker Junr dismissed & recommended by ye chh in Topsfield to ye Chh in Keen.

October 9. Stephen Foster Junr and Abigail his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 23. John Jacobs and Mary his wife admitted into full Communion. Read a Letter to ye chh in Topsfi[eld] from ye chh in ye fifth Parrish in Newbury desiring assistance in council. 1. ye chh in Topsfield voted to send, according to ye Desire in ye Letter missive. 2. Chose Delegates, viz Deacon Bixby & Mr Elijah Porter.

November 6. Dan^{ll} Hood and Ruth his wife owned ye Covenant.

December 4. Sam^{ll} Bradstreet & Ruth his wife, Nathan Hood Junr & Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

January 5, 1764. At a chh meeting in Topsfield ye following votes were passed, viz 1. That ye Deacons wth ye Chh^{s} Money, should buy two silver Kans for ye LORD'S Table. 2. That ye Deacons sell three old pewter Tankers that were used at ye Communion Table. 3. That ye Pastor be desired (ye Sabbath preceeding ye next Lecture) in ye name of ye chh, to desire ye Congregation after ye Lecture is over, to tarry and consult wth ye Chh about choosing some Person, or Persons to set ye Psalm when Capt Averell is absent.

January 8. Abigail wife of Stephen Hovey owned ye Covenant.

February 5. Mary wife of Jno Hood owned ye Covenant.

February 19. Sam^{ll} Harris and Abigail his wife owned ye Covenant.

February 26. Joseph Perkins and Anna his wife owned ye Covenant.

March 13. Mr Moses Perkins and Mr Jacob Kimball were by ye Brethren of ye chh and also of ye Congregation chosen to set ye Psalm. Also voted y^{t} ye s^{d} Perkins & Kimball set in ye Elder's Seat.

April 15. Stephen Towne Junr and Sarah wife of Elijah Dwinell owned ye Covenant.

April 22. Thos Cummings Junr and Lois his wife owned ye Covenant.

April 29. Sam^{ll} Cree and Stephen Perkins Junr owned ye Covenant

May 13. Solomon Curtis and Vashti his Wife owned ye Covenant.

August 5. Edmund Towne owned ye Covenant.

August 13. Read a Letter from ye church in Byfie[ld] to ye church in Topsfield, desiring assistance in an ecclesiastical Council: Left wth ye Chh for consideration to ye next Sabbath after Service.

August 19. 1. ye chh according to ye Letter read on ye 13th instant voted to send Delegates to accompany ye Pastor and assist in Council wth other Churches at Byfield. 2. Delegates chosen were Deacon Bixby, Capt Tobijah Perkins and Mr Elijah Porter.

August 29. Whereas money is wanted for ye Elements the Brethren of ye chh in Topsfield voted as follows viz that besides ye contributions to defray ye charge of ye Elements, there should be a contribution of ye chh on September next, 9th Day, each member to give 3 shillings old Tenor, & y^{t} ye chh be notified of it, September ye 2^{d} which is ye Sabbath preceeding ye Sabbath for ye s^{d} Contribution.

September 30. Stephen Foster admitted into full Communion. Read to ye Chh of Topsfield the Result of an ecclesiasticall Council in Byfield.

November 4. Capt Thos Cummings dismissed & recommended by ye 3^{d} Chh in Ipswich was admitted into ye chh of Topsfield.

December 2. Rebekah Edwards (now Tuttle) at her Desire was by ye Chh in Topsfield, dismissed & recommended to ye chh in Montacue.

February 10, 1765. Jacob Kimball admitted into full Communion. Read a Letter from ye 2^{d} Parrish in Ipswich to ye chh in Topsfield, desiring assistance in Council, there were also five Brethren of ye chh in said 2^{d} Parish y^{t} signed ye Letter missive who Joined wth ye Parrish. The Brethren of ye chh in Topsfield after some Discourse upon ye affair, voted as follows, viz. 1. that they would send ye Delegates. 2. Deacon Bixby, Capt Thos Baker, and Mr Elijah Porter were made choice of as Delegates to accompany the Pastor.

February 24. The chh made choice of Doct^{r} Dexter to go as a Delegate to ye 2^{d} Parish in Ipswich in ye Room of Mr Elijah Porter not able at present to go. But ye Doct^{r} declining Liev^{t} Averell was made choice of, who accepted.

April 7. Amos Porter owned ye Covenant.

May 19. Read a Letter to ye chh from ye Revd Mr Porter of Chebacco, put s^{d} Letter to vote, whether ye chh would have a meeting & act anything upon it & it passed in ye Negative.

June 9. Nathan^{ll} Fiske and Lydia his wife owned ye Covenant. Read to ye chh & congregation ye Result of an ecclesiastical Council at Chebacco in Ipswich.

June 30. Read a Letter to ye chh from ye Chh in New Plymouth to desire assistance (wth other chhs) in ye ordina-

tion of Mr Nathan Ward to be their Pastor: The Letter not acted upon, but left for Consideration.

July 7. The chh had some conference upon ye Letter read to y^{m} on June 30, 1765, and being put to vote whether ye chh would assist in ye ordination as desired in s^{d} Letter, & it passed in ye Negative, Nomine Contra dicente.

July 31. The chh voted y^{t} two Tanker[d]s (not now wanted for ye Communion Table) y^{t} ye Deacons be desired to sell y^{m}, and ye purchase money be put to ye Chhs stock.

September 22. Abraham Hobbs Junr and Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant. Read a Letter to ye chh in Topsfield from the South Chh in Ipswich desiring assistance wth other chhs in ye ordination of Mr Dana. 1. ye chh voted to send Delegates. 2. the Delegates made choice of were Capt Perkins, Capt Baker & Deacon Gould.

September 29. Susanna Cumings (now Susanna Towne) at her Desire, was dismissed and recommended by ye chh of Christ in Topsfield to ye Chh of Christ in New Ipswich.

October 27. Read a Letter from ye South Chh in Ipswich desireing assistance in Council. The Chh in Topsfield voted a compliance wth ye Desire in s^{d} Letter.

December 22. Read a Letter from ye chh of Christ in Concord, to ye Chh of Christ in Topsfield, desireing their assistance by their Pastor & Delegates wth other Chhs to ordain Mr Wm Emerson Pastor of ye chh and congregation in Concord. The Chh in Topsfield voted a compliance wth ye Desire in ye Letter missive. Delegates were chosen, viz Deacon Bixby, Mr Elijah Porter, Mr Jacob Kimball & Liev^{t} Luke Averell. N. B. Deacon Bixby excused himself because of y^{e} distance of y^{e} way.

May 18, 1766. John May and Charity his wife owned y^{e} Covenant.

July 6. Jeremiah Towne Junr owned y^{e} Covenant.

September 3. Abigail, wife of Jonathan Stanley, at her Desire, was dismissed and recommended by the chh of Topsfield, to the Chh in Rowley=Canada.

October 12. Elizabeth Robinson owned y^{e} Covenant.

October 19. Isaac Hobbs and Susanna his wife owned y^{e} Covenant.

November 30. Sam^{ll} Perkins and Dorothy his wife, Philip Thomas and Mary his wife owned y^{e} Covenant.

March 22, 1767. Read to y^e chh of Topsfield a Letter from some Members of ye first Chh in Newbury on behalf of themselves & many of ye Congregation desiring assistance in Council: The affair was left for farther consideration.

March 30. Chh Meeting in Topsfield. 1. The chh chose Mr John Gould to ye office of a Deacon, who accepted. 2. Read ye Letter from Newbury, as above mentioned. The Chh voted upon it, and voted to send Delegates, wth ye Pastor: Deacon Bixby, and Capt Tobijah Perkins were chose, but excused themselves: Then Mr Elijah Porter and Deacon John Gould were chose, who consented.

April 19. Read to ye chh in Topsfield, Letters or Messages from ye Revd Mr Tucker Pastor of ye first chh in Newbury, and also from Some Brethren of s^d chh: the Design of which Letters or Messages, were to prevent going to Council at s^d Newbury on ye Adjournment. Notwithstanding ye chh in Topsfield desired by a vote, that their Pastor with the Delegates would attend on the Adjournment.

April 26. Mary wife of John Baker Junr admitted into full Communion. Read to ye chh in Topsfield (and also to ye Congregation, as many as saw Cause to attend) ye Result of ye Ecclesiastical Council at Newbury.

May 31. John Bacheller Junr owned ye Covenant.

June 7. Nathan^ll Averell Junr owned ye Covenant.

October 11. Read a Letter from ye Third Chh in Haverhill, to ye Chh in Topsfield, desiring assistance wth other Chh^s to ordain Mr Joseph Hillard Pastor of ye s^d 3^d Chh in Haverhill: The affair left for farther Consideration.

October 18. Aaron Estey Junr owned ye Covenant.

October 25. Read ye Letter from ye 3^d chh in Haverhill to ye chh in Topsfield, 2^d Time. 1. ye chh voted a Compliance, as specified in s^d Letter. 2. Delegates chosen, viz. Deacon Gould, Deacon Bixby & Capt Baker.

January 31, 1768. Richard Potter & Lydia his wife owned ye Covenant.

March 13. Jacob Hobbs owned ye Covenant.

May 22. Nathan^ll Thomas and Esther his wife owned ye Covenant. Read a Letter from ye chh in Boscawen to ye chh in Topsfield desiring assistance in an ordination Council not acted upon, But left for further Consideration.

June 5. John Balch Junr and Sarah his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 12. The vote was put to ye chh, whether they would send assistance to ye intended ordination, as desired in ye Letter missive from ye chh in Boscawen, and it passed in ye Negative.

June 30. Read to ye chh of Topsfield a Letter from ye 5th Chh in Newbury, desireing assistance in Council. I. The chh. in Topsfield voted to send. II. Delegates chosen to accompany ye Pastor were Deacon Bixby, Deacon Gould, Capt Baker & Mr Stephen Foster.

July 24. Jacob Towne & Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant.

August 14. Joseph Hood and Dorcas his wife owned ye Covenant.

August 28. Daniel Bixby admitted into full Communion. Asa Gould and Asa Smith & Elizabeth ye wife of s^{d} Smith owned ye Covenant.

September 18. from ye Chh in Boscawen Read a Letter to ye chh in Topsfield desireing assistance in an ordination Council at s^{d} Boscawen. The chh in Topsfield voted according to ye Desire in ye Letter missive & Choose Delegates to accompany the Pastor, viz Deacon Gould, Capt Thomas Baker & Liev^{t} Luke Averell.

February 9, 1769. John Dwinell owned ye Covenant.

April 30. Mary wife of Samuel Cree owned ye Covenant.

October 15. John Gould Junr & Elizabeth his wife owned ye Covenant.

October 29. Anna Estey admitted into full Communion.

January 7, 1770. Joseph Perkins and Mary his wife dismissed from ye chh of Christ in Topsfield, and recommended to the first chh of Christ in Malden.

February 11. Benjn Kimball & Hannah his wife owned ye Covenant.

April 15. Henry Bradstreet & Abigail his wife owned ye Covenant. Read a Letter from a new Society in Bradford, to ye Chh in Topsfield, desireing Assistance in Council, put to vote, but passed in ye Negative.

June 17. Elisha Perkins and Jane his wife owned ye Covenant.

July 15. Robert Balch & Hannah his wife owned ye Covenant.

February 24, 1771. Nathan^ll^ Porter, A. B: graduated at Harvard College.

May 26. Jane, wife of Benjn Woodbury was dismissed & recommended to ye chh in Shirley.

June 9. Benjn Bixby Junr & Peggy his wife & Oliver Towne owned ye Covenant.

June 23. Anna Whittinggam owned ye Covenant.

August 25. Elizabeth wife of Joseph Gould owned ye Covenant.

Decemb^r^ 1. Samuel Clarke owned ye Covenant.

Decemb^r^ 22. Cornelius Balch owned ye Covenant.

March 8, 1772. Asahel Smith & Mary his wife, Oliver Perkins & Lucy his wife owned ye Covenant.

May 3. Anna wife of Samuel Clarke owned ye Covenant.

June 14. Daniel Clarke & Hannah his wife owned ye Covenant.

June 20. Sam^ll^ Page and Molly his Wife owned ye Covenant.

August 23. Willm Fessenden, A. M: graduated at Harvard College.

November 15. Abel Perkins and Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

January 10, 1773. Solomon Dodge Junr & Sarah his wife owned ye Covenant.

January 17. Sarah wife of Daniel Lake, dismissed & recommended to ye chh in Rindge.

February 28. John Balch admitted into full Communion.

March 21. Mary, wife of Elnathan Hubbard owned ye Covenant.

March 28. David Towne Junr & Susanna his wife owned ye Covenant.

April 11. Daniel Bixby Junr owned ye Covenant.

April 25. John Dwinell owned ye Covenant.

April 28. The chh voted as follows. 1. that ye chh stock be laid out towards purchasing a silver Tankard for ye LORDS Table. 2. The Chh voted, that they wou'd contri-

bute on ye 2^{d} Sabbath in May next, from ye Date above to make up what might be farther wanted, to purchase s^{d} Tankard.

July 4. Mehetabel, wife of John Perkins, 3^{d} owned ye Covenant. The Chh dismissed & recommended Joseph Hovey and his wife to ye Communion of y^{e} chh in Hopkinton.

August 29. Sam^{ll} Fisk & Sarah his wife, also Anna Towne, Daughter of Stephen Towne owned y^{e} Covenant.

September 1. Nathan^{ll} Porter a Member of y^{e} chh in Topsfield, at his Desire was dismissed & recommended, in order to be admitted into a chh to be gathered in New=Durham. Read a Letter to y^{e} Chh in Topsfield from y^{e} Brethren in New=Durham desireing Assistance in y^{e} ordination of Mr Nathan^{ll} Porter. 1. y^{e} Chh voted to send as desired in y^{e} Letter missive. 2. Mr Elijah Porter & Deacon John Gould were chosen Delegates to accompany y^{e} Pastor.

October 10. Dorcas Towne, Daughter of Stephen Towne owned y^{e} Covenant.

October 24. Daniel Bixby Junr admitted into full Communion. Widow Sarah Fiske owned ye Covenant.

October 31. Mehetabel, wife of Cornelius Balch owned ye Covenant.

November 14. Nehemiah Towne & Lucy his wife owned ye Covenant.

December 19. Israel Clarke Junr & Ruth his wife owned ye Covenant.

May 15, 1774 were admitted into ye Chh: Capt Sam^{ll} Smith, Simon Gould & Elizabeth Peabody. Widow Sarah Towne owned ye Covenant.

July 3. Sarah Bixby wife of George Bixby and Jean the wife of Simon Gould admitted into full Communion.

December 13, 1776. At a meeting of the Chh. of Christ in Topsfield after solemn prayer to God the Father of light for direction: the chh proceeded. first made Choice of the Revnd Mr George Leslie Moderator. Secondly Chose Samuel Smith to Serve them as Clerke. Then the Church voted to adjourn said meeting to ye 18th Instant to 2 oClock afternoon on said day.

December 18. The Chh being meat together Revnd Mr George Leslie moderator proceeded and brought in their votes for a Deacon and it appeared on counting and sorting the votes that Mr Solomon Dodge was Chosen.

January 19, 1777. Mr Solomon Dodges Answer was read to ye chh after the Publick Service was over which is as followeth viz To the Brethren of this Chh Inasmuch as the Brethren of this Church, at their meeting ware pleased to make Choice of me to the office of a Deacon, and desired me to take it under Consideration and give my answer in writing at some future day, accordingly I have Considered of the affair & realized my unworthyness and unfitness, Together with my Infirmity of body and I think it is my duty Prudence to give my A[n]swer in the Negative, hooping this Church will be directed to the Choice of one much more Suitable and Capable of that office, by a more fuller Choice, which is the Earnest desire of your unworthy Brother in the Church. Solomon Dodge.

August 25, 1778. Att a meeting of the Church in Topsfield being pressingly notified to make Choice of two deacons The Church brought in their votes and it Appeared on Counting and Sorting the votes that Maj^{r} Joseph Gould was Chosen 2^{d}ly the Church b[r]ought in their votes for another deacon and on Counting & Sorting the votes it appeared that Mr Stephen Foster was Chosen, who have both accepted. 3^{ly} The Church agreed to Sell one of the old pewter Tankards that was not of present use, to Deacon George Bixby for the Sum of Twenty one Shillings to be appropriated for the use of s^{d} chh.

October 15, 1778. Att a meeting of the Church of Christ in Topsfield it being previously agreed upon and appointed, to see if the Church will agree to give M^{r} M[a]thhew Scribner who has preached the gospel a Considerable time in this Town an Invitation to Settle in this Town in the work of the Gospel ministry among us. The Church being mett 1ly Deacon George Bixby moderator, 2ly a motion was made that a question Should be put to se[e] if it was the Church's mind to give Mr Matthew Scribner an Invitation to Settle in the work of the Gospel ministry in this town and after Sum discourse, The question was put and it Passed in the affirma-

tive 20 members being at said meeting 15 yeas & 5 nays. 3ly. It was put to vote to se[e] if it was the Chhs Desire that the Selectmen Should Call a town meeting to se[e] if the town will Concur with the Churches vote and it passed in the Afirmative, 4 of said Selectmen being present. 4ly It was then put to vote to se[e] if it was the Chhs mind that the town meeting Should be next Thursday and it passed in the Afirmative.

May 12, 1779. Att a meeting of the Church of Christ in Topsfield to se[e] if the Church would agree to give Mr Daniel Breck who has preached in said Town for som time, an Invitation to settle in said town in ye work of ye gospel ministry. Said meeting being previously appointed for that purpose. The Church being meat together at ye meeting House 1ly Deacon George Bixby was Chosen Moderator for said meeting. 2ly a motion was made to se[e] if ye Church would agree to give Mr Daniel Breck an Invitation to Settle in this town in ye work of ye gospel ministry and being put to vote and it passed in ye Affirmative Provided he would agree to Settle Agreeable to the regulations of Church Government in the Church Platforme Agreed upon by ye the assembly of divines at Cambridge and Established by the generall Court. 3ly Deacon George Bixby, Deacon Joseph Gould and Mr Solomon Dodge was chosen a Committy to Acquaint Mr Breck of ye Churchs Proceedings and to lay the above votes before him, and to receive his answer and to lay the Same before ye Church at the Adjournment of this meetinge. Then said meeting was adjourned to the first Tuesday of June next to three of ye Clock after noon.

Att a Church meeting in Topsfield held by Adjournment from May ye 12th: 1779 to the first day of June following the Church being meat and made Choise of Deacon Foster for their moderator in the room of Deacon Bixby who was then Absent. Mr Breck being then present and read his answer. And after some discourse it was put to vote to se[e] if Mr Brecks Answer was so far agreeable to the Churchs mind as that they could Strictly Adhere to their former vote in giving him a Call to Settle in the work of the gospell Ministry amongst us and it Unanimously passed in ye affirmative. Mr Brecks Answer follows.

To the Church of Christ in Topsfield Honored and Beloved —Agreeable to your request in the late votes of your Church for the resettlement of the gospel ministry I would return an answer relative to Church government as laid down in ye Platforme referred to in ye above mentioned votes. Haveing examined with som care and attention the said Platforme, I cannot perceive anything of Consequence Sufficient to prevent my Settling in the work of the gospel ministry agreeable to its Regulations. I have in view more particularly that part of the Platforme that relates to the Subject of Baptism, which appears in generall, consonant to the rules of the gospel. I conceive there is a foundation here for the purity and Prosperity of the Church of Christ. All baptized persons are considered as members of the Church and Intitled to all the Ordinances & priviliges of ye Church: And when duly qualified may enjoy them, and in consequence of their being members of the Church and Intled to all its Ordinances & priviledges they are likewise Subject to the rules & government of the Church, Agreeable proposition third in said platforme, this I conceive to be the Important object that demands Attention; and which if properly regarded and attended to would be greatly for the intreast of religion and the promotion of the Cause of Christ. Wishing you ye constant presence of the greate head of the Church to lead & direct you; increase your number & make you prosperous and flourishing I Subscribe my Self: Your Servant in our Common Lord, Daniel Breck.

Topsfield, June ye 1st: 1779.

June 27. Mary, ye wife of Zebulon Perkins owned ye Covenant.

July 4. Eliezer Lake Junr & Mary his wife owned ye Covenant.

September 20. Att a Church meeting in Topsfield It being previously appointed by s^d^ Chh to agree upon a time for ye ordaining Mr Daniel Breck to the pastoral office and ministerial Care and Charge of ye Church and Congregation in this town 1^ly^ Deacon Joseph Gould was chosen moderator. 2^ly^ the Chh agreed and Appointed Wednesday the Seventeenth day of November next to be ye day for Ordaining Mr Daniel Breck. 3^ly^ The Church Agreed to Send letters mis-

sive to nine Churches for their assistance in Council in ordaining Mr Breck. 4^{ly} The Church Agreed that Mr Breck if he sea Cause Should make Choice of one half the Council, Mr Breck being present made Choice of only three viz of the Revnd Mr Lothrop Pastor of the Church of the old north so Call^{d} in Boston, and of the Revnd Mr Fisk Pastor of the Church of the West Parish in Brookfield, and of Treadwell Pastor of the first Parish in Lynn. The Church then made Choice of the Revnd Mr Dana Pastor of the Church of the Parish in Ipswich, & of Mr Lesslie Pastor of the Church of Lynebrook Parish in Ipswich, and of Mr Holyoke Pastor of the Church of the first Parish in Boxford, and of Mr Wadsworth Pastor of the Church of the first Parish in Danvers, and of Mr Chandler Pastor of the Chh of the Second Parish in Rowley and of Mr Parsons Pastor of the Chh at Byfield. 5^{ly} The Church made Choice of Saml Smith, Mr Solomon Dodge, and of Deacon Stephen Foster a Com^{tee} to desire the Selectmen to Call a Town meeting, and also for said Com^{tee} to [present] the Churches votes before the town for their Concurance and in case the town Shall Concur with the Church in their votes, said Com^{tee} are to Cause Letters missive to be sent to the Severall Ministers and Churches desireing their Assistance in Council in the Ordination proposed &c The Com^{tee} Haveing Sent Letters to the Several ministers and Churchs above proposed.

On the 17th day of November 1779 came the Revnd Chandler of Rowley west Parish; and the Revnd George Lesslie of LyneBrook Parish in Ipswich, And the Revnd Elizur Holyoake Pastor of the first Parish in Boxford, and the Revnd Lothrop Pastor of the Church of the old North (so call^{d}) in Boston, and the Revnd John Treadwell Pastor of the first Church in Lynn, and the Revnd Benj^{a} Wadsworth Pastor of the first Parish in Danvers, with their Delegates. The Solemnity began with Prayer. Mr Treadwell was the mouth of ye Congregation Mr Lothrop Preached the Sermon from the 2nd of Corinthians 4th Chapter & the 5th verse, for we Preach not our Selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your Servents, for Jesus Sake. Mr Lesslie gave the Charge. Mr Holyoak gave the Right hand of fellowship. Mr Chandler Pray^{d}. Afterwards a Suitable Hyme was Sung, and the Blessing given and the Solemnity Concluded.

Decem^{r} 12, 1779. Elizabeth the wife of Deacon Joseph Gould admitted into full Communion.

January 16, 1780. The Church tarried after divine service to consult in regard to ye propriety of exhibiting Relations, in admitting persons to Full Communion. And it was voted that this should not be considered a term of Communion, but that every person who was to be permitted might act his pleasure in this matter.

Jany 30. Eliezer Lake & his wife Sarah, The widow Ruth Cree and Mary Bixbee, Elizabeth, a daughter of Deacon Joseph Gould, admitted into full Communion.

May 14. Mary the wife of Moses Connant admitted into full Communion. Sarah, ye wife of the Revd Matthew Scribner was dismissed, & recommended by this Chh to the Chh of Christ in Westford.

May 24. A meeting of the Chh in order to consult whether it be not necessary to reconsider the above vote of Jany 16, & having said much upon it voted to adjourn ye meeting to Monday June 19.

June 19. The Chh met upon adjournment, & spent some time in expressing their sentiments respecting the propriety of havin[g] relations agreeable to their former practice, but did not conclude upon anything unless to adjourn ye Meeting to ye next Monday June 25.

June 25. The Chh met upon s^{d} adjournment & having conversed upon ye subject above mentioned a vote was put to know the minds of the Brethren relative to their continuing in the present mode in admitting persons to full Commu^{n} or adopting their form & method, & ye chh were equally divided, there being eight for the present mode & eight for the former. Then a vote was put after this form viz whether those who are admitted into full Com^{n} shall assent to a Confession of Faith which shall be drawn up agreeable to the mind of the Chh. & it passed in the negative. It was then voted that a Committee should be appointed to wait on the absent Brethren, to know their mind with respect to the mode of proceeding in admitting persons to full com^{n}, whether to practice in the former or present method, & to abide by their determination. Accordingly Mr Solomon Dodge & Jacob Kimball were chosen for that purpose.

July 2. The brethren of ye Chh tarried after divine service & received ye report of ye Com^ttee above mentioned w^e was, that there were a majority for having ye vote that was passed for altering ye method of admitting persons to full Com^n reconsidered & to proced in ye former method. Upon this the meeting was dissolved.

Decem^r 31. Ruth, a daughter of Deacon. Danl Gould admitted into full Communion.

Jany 14, 1781. The brethren of ye Chh tarried after Divine service & passed a vote to have private lectures set up & for a sermon to be preached as opportunity shall offer, at on or other of their houses, on account of the gloomy state of religion among us, the frowns of GOD upon the land &c.

June 26. A meeting of the Chh to make choice of a Deacon. Accordingly having looked to God for his presence & direction, there appeared to be a clear & full vote for Mr Solomon Dodge to that office, who accepted.

August 16. The Church met, to consult what measures were proper to take in admitting a man & his wife to own the Covenant (having some difficulties in my own mind respecting their admission). Having paid some attention to this (which was a singular case) the meeting was adjourned to the 22^d.

August 22. The brethren met & much being said respecting the qualifications requisite in order to own the Covenant; and not being agreed upon any thing the meeting was adjourned to Sepr the 7th

Sepr 7. Met & conversed upon several things relating to the present state of the chh & the qualifications suitable for Church membership, & not being able as yet to come to a determination, the meeting was adjourned to the 25th.

Sepr 25. Met & paid further attention to this matter. But the Chh concluding it was best to furnish a presecident, for them as a chh to examine persons with respect to their qualifications to own the Covenant (as I had proposed in this instance, however) but to leave it as usual with the pastor, the meeting was dissolved.

Jany 6, 1782. John Gould Junr & Ruth the wife of Daniel Hood admitted into full Communion.

March 10. Priscilla the wife of Isaac Averell admitted into full Communion.

May 5. Daniel Dodge admitted into full Communion.

Sepr 8. Anna ye wife of Thomas Symons admitted into full Communion.

Octr 13. Mary ye wife of Steven Towne and Esther & Eliz^{h} Gould, daughters of Deacon John Gould deceased.

Nov. 10. Mehitabel wife of Cornelious Balch & Anna wife of Zaccheus Gould Junr admitted into full Communion. On ye same day was received Abraham Foster as recommended by ye 2^{d} Chh of Christ in Rowley with a removal of his relation.

Decem^{r} 1, 1782. Read a letter to the Chh after Divine service, from the Rev Saml Hopkins of New Port, requesting assistance in behalf of his Chh, to repair their Meeting house which had been exceedingly injured in the course of this distressing & calamitous war; and the distresses of that town so great as obliged them to solicit charitable contributions from a number of Churches. This Chh voted that there should be a general contribution proposed which was done accordingly.

L. D. Feby 16, 1783. The Brethren tarried after Divine service and it was proposed there should be a meeting of the Chh to attend to the state of *Discipline* among us: which has been for a long time greatly neglected. A meeting was accordingly appointed Feb. 27. The Brethren of ye Chh met, & began with prayer, supplicating for guidance & direction from the Father of Lights in the importance affairs before us. After much had been said upon our distressing & melancholy state as a Chh, particularly in regard to the *Government* of it, it was moved that something should be drawn up in writing relative to this matter, & to be laid before the congregation. A vote was accordingly passed for that purpose and the meeting was adjourned to March 5th.

March 5. (After lecture) the address was read & accepted and there was a unanimous vote for its being laid before the congregation and likewise for a *Fast*, being held on the 19th Ins^{t} in order to humble ourselves before GOD for past neglects & deficiencies in duty in general, in a special manner in regard to Christian watchfulness, the Spirit of which has been in a manner lost.

L. D. 9 P. M. Read the address to the congregation, & acquainted them with the appointed of the Chh relative to a day of Fasting & requested their attendance.

March 19. This day was set apart for the special purposes above mentioned. We were favoured with the assistance of the Rev: Mr Dana & the Revd Mr Frisbie of Ipswich. The first preached a very proper & seasonable discourse from Jerem 50, 4 & 5 and the other a very suitable & profitable one from Rev. 3, 2. The address was read again in the afternoon and the exercises & services of GODS house were finished with solemnity and in a promising & hopeful manner. The address is inserted in several of ye follow^{g} pag[es].

The address of the Church of Topsfield to the Congregation at large—more especially to the Non-Communicants who have recognized the name & authority of Jesus Christ. Brethren in the profession of the gospel and in the bonds of Gods holy Covenant. When we take into consideration the deplorable state of our land, in regard to the melancholy decline of religion, we must acknowledge it to be the indispen^{ble} duty of all Gods professing people, to do everything in their power that appears well calculated to promote a reformation of manners & true piety.

With this view several Churches in various parts of the country have, of late made attempts to revise the Discipline of Gods house and it has thro' Divine goodness been attended with a remarkable blessing, in the revival of dying & decaying religion. This example has been followed by some of the neighbouring churches who have by prayer & fasting besought the Lord to crown their endeavours with the like success.

The Church of Christ in this place, taking this matter into serious consideration, reflecting upon the sad neglect this land in general, & we in particular have been guilty of with respect to keeping a strict brotherly friendly & Christian watch over one another, & those in Covenant with us, have unanimously agreed that there is something for us to do as the keepers of our Lords vineyard, which may afford a happier prospect of insuring his blessing than has lately appeared.

With a humble dependance upon the Great Head of the church, for his gracious assistance, we have resolved to pay a stricter regard to our Covenant promises & engagements. That as we have unreservedly given ourselves to the Great God, to be intirely his, to love & obey him sincerely & faithfully (according to his will revealed to us in his word) against all temptations of ye devil ye world & ye flesh, that as we have promised subjection to the government of his Chh, to promote his worship in our families, follow our callings peceably, live inoffensively, & by our good example & zeal, to provoke others to good works: in a word as we have promised to watch over one another with a spirit of meekness, love & tenderness, & to continue our ardent prayers for each other, we will be more engaged to perform these our vows.

From the experience of all Gods people in every age of the world, and more especially from our own observation & experience in the present degenerate age, we perceive the importance of those injunctions of our blessed Lord & his Apostles, *Watch*, *Pray without ceasing*, *Be sober*, *be vigilent*, *because your adversary the devil*, *as a roving lion*, *walketh about seeking whom he may devour*. *Love ye one another with a pure heart fervently*. *See then that ye walk circumspectly*, *not as fools*, *but as wise*, *redeeming the time because the days are evil*. *Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God*. *Finally my brethen* be strong in the Lord & in the power of his might. Put on the *whole armor of God* &c. But how alarming will such language as this be if applied to us. the language of him who is said to have the Seven Spirits of God, & the Seven Stars. *I know thy works*, *that thou hast a name that thou livest & art dead*. *Be watchful & strengthen ye things which remain*, *that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God*. *Remember therefore how thou hast received & heard & hold fast & repent*. *If therefore thou shalt not watch*, *I will come on thee* as a thief & thou shalt not know what hour I will *come upon thee*. These things we conceive to be written for our warning & admonition. And as we consider ourselves in a peculiar manner bound to an observance

of them, so we would recommend them to the special attention & observance of all those who are professedly in covenant, & likewise to all those who have been baptized into Christ. And further, since we cannot but consider all such as under covenant bonds, we are persuaded it will be esteemed our indispe[n]sable duty to remind them of these their obligations, & call upon them for a compliance. Is there any one who would be willing publickly to renounce his Baptism, & all connection with Jesus Christ & if not, what one is there who would refuse submission to his authority, duly exercised in his Chhs. We would once more observe that altho we consider ourselves bound, as far as in us lies, to support the laws of Christ's kingdom, yet we wish to be dictated by that prudence, tenderness & affection which become the gospel of our merciful & compassionate Saviour. We earnestly desire & pray that a reformation may take place among us; that every one that nameth the name of Christ may depart from iniquity. We heartily wish to see those who have laid themselves under covenant bonds, engaged to submit to Christ in all his ordinances—to obey that plain command, *Do this in remembrance of me.* And we sincerely wish to see parents in general engaged to give up themselves & their children to God, & to ensure the blessings of his gracious covenant.

Let us all unitedly engage to reform whatever is amiss, & to strengthen the things that remain, that are ready to die. Let us resolve upon a strict adherence to all personal & relative duties. And here we would particularly recommend secret & family prayer which we fear is much neglected. And also faithful attention to the religious education of our children. Let integrity & honesty, brotherly kindness & charity, & whatever is lovely & of good report, mark every part of our conduct & behaviour. In fine, let us according to that divine injunction of the Apostle Peter, add to our faith virtue, & to virtue knowledge, & to knowledge temperance, & to temperance patience, & to patience godliness, and to godliness brotherly kindness, charity, that these things being & abounding in us, make us that we shall neither be barren nor unfruitful, in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

These things we have unanimously agreed to lay before you, ardently supplicating the God of all grace for his smiles upon our endeavours to advance the kingdom of his dear son. Amen.

April 14. The Chh met in order to consult upon the expediency of appointing a Committee to carry into execution their late resolves, respecting the revival of discipline. Having paid some attention to this matter the Meeting was adjourned to the 21st.

April 21. Met by Adjournt & voted that it was expedient a Comttee should be chosen for the purpose above mentioned. But it not being so unanimous a vote as was to be desired in an affair of this kind, it was thought proper not to proceed to a choice immediately, but to attend further to the matter & see whether we could not be more generally agreed. The meeting was therefore adjourned to ye 30th.

April 30. Tarried after lecture, & voted that some instructions be drawn up for the Comttee that should be chosen, & which at the same time might set forth the particular end & design of chusing a Comttee or rather the particular business of the Comttee which was to be chosen. The Meeting was then adjourned to May ye 8th.

May 4. Elizabeth, daughter of John Perkins admitted into full Communion.

May 8. The Chh met by adjournt & a number of Articles containing the instructions above referred to, were read to them, but so few of the brethren were present it was judgd advisable not to act decisively upon anything and the meeting was adjourned to 19th.

May 19. The Chh met by adjournt & voted to receive what had been drawn up respecting the business of the Comttee to be chosen, and then proceeded to chuse the following persons of whom the Comttee was to consist (there being a larger majority for chusing a Comttee than in the first vote) viz The Pastor & the two Deacons, Deacon Joseph Gould & Deacon Solomon Dodge, Samuel Smith Esqr & Mr Eleazer Lake. It was also voted that this Comttee should stand till the first day of Novr next. The Chh voted at the same meeting that the Deacons should apply to Mr Oliver Perkins for £6 :13 :4 which was left to the Chh by Mr Ja-

cob Perkins & that it should be put to interest during the Churches pleasure. The Articles which con[tain] the Com^{ttees} instructions see upon ye next page. The following sets forth the particular design & business of a Committee chosen by the Church May ye 19, 1783.

The Church of Christ in this place having of late judged it expedient to adopt certain measures for reviving that spirit of Government & Discipline, so much recommended in the sacred scriptures, think it necessary (after the example of many other Churches) to chuse a Com^{ttee}, in order to promote so important a design, the purpose & business of which Com^{ttee} will appear in the following instructions.

1st. We wish in this measure, most carefully to guard against whatever might militate with the exercise of that authority which belongs immediately to the chh and which ought not to be dispensed with. or committed to others.

2^{ly} It is foreign from our intentions in this appointment, to interfere with that which is manifestly declared to be the right & privilege of every individual member, a particular instance of this we have in the 18 chap^{r} of Mat: 15, 16 & 17 ver[ses]. In this method of dealing with one another, we are to suppose there is both a privilege & duty. Every brother therefore who is justly offended at the conduct of another, shall be considered not merely as having a *right*, but as indispensably *bound* to admonish, & require satisfaction And if he does not obtain satisfaction in taking the first step, he shall proceed as the gospel directs, & take with him one or two more (and whom he pleases) and so go on, if need be to the third step, without any particular regard to the Com^{ttee}. But

3^{ly} The Committee shall attend to the complaint & charges that are exhibited against the conduct of fellow members and enquire into the nature & grounds of them, & so proceed & determine agreeable to their best judgment. But no member shall be permitted to bring an accusation against a fellow member to the Com^{ttee}, provided he has been knowing personally to the conduct, which is sufficient matter of accusation, since this would be contrary to the rule above mentioned. Unless it be so scandalous, & at the same time so publickly known that it shall be judged to be duty to acquaint the Com^{ttee} with it.

4ly Every member is to be considered as giving occasion of offence who does not enter a complaint to the Comttee in any of these cases, having sufficient evidence to support his charge, And likewise in neglecting to take any other regular steps, when manifestly called to it.

5ly If upon proper conviction of the faults or crimes alleged against any member, the Comttee cannot obtain satisfaction, they shall proceed, as soon as may be, when manifestly called to it.

6ly The Comttee shall determine what *acknowledgments* ought to be made for offences committed, whether they shall be private or publick not interfering with any practice or custom established in this Chh.

7ly The Comttee shall consider themselves under obligations to attend to the complaints & charges that are brought against *any* of the members of the Chh, whether communicants or *Non*-commuts: All such persons being looked upon as members, who are under the bonds of the Covenant.

8ly We recommend all that mildness, moderation & tenderness, which is consistent with the faithful discharge of so important a trust.

9ly We conceive ourselves bound as the friends & servants of Jesus Christ, to support the Comttee which shall be appointed for these important purposes, so far as they conduct agreeable to the rules & instructions herein prescribed.

L. D. August 3, 1783. The brethren tarried after Divine service, & agreed to meet the Thursday following 4 O Clock P. M. in order to attend to certain matters to be laid before the Chh.

Augt 7. The Chh met, & voted 1. That Deacon Joseph Gould & Mr Abram Foster be a Committee to wait upon Mr Willm Gallop & acquaint him if it is the desire of this Chh he would be present at the next meeting to answer to certain charges. 2. That Mr Eleazer Lake & Mr Isaac Averell be a Comttee to wait upon Mr David Balch Junr & acquaint him it is ye desire of this chh he wd be present at the next meeting to answer to certain Charges. The Meeting was adjourned to Thursy the 21 Inst.

August 21. The brethren having attended to the report of the Comttees appointed at the last meeting voted 1. That

John Gould Junr in the room of Mr Isaac Averell & Mr Eleazer Lake be a Com^{ttee} to serve Mr David Balch Junr with a copy of the charges exhibited against him, & inform him, it is the desire of this chh he would be present at the next meeting to answer to them. 2. That Mr Willm Gallops conduct towards the com^{ttee} sent to him by the Chh, was manifestly contempt of the authority of this Chh, & refusing to hear them. And 3. That the censure of admonition be administered to him for the same. The meeting was adjourned to the first Wednesday in Sepr next, immediately after ye stated lecture P. M.

Sepr 3. The Chh having received the report of the Com^{ttee} sent to Mr Balch, voted That the Revd Mr Dana preside at this meeting, while those things which particularly concern Mr Balch & the Pastor, be attended to and that the Revd Mr Frisbie be present to advise, in case it be needed. Both of those gentlemen were pleased to consent to it. The charges against Mr Balch were then read by ye Revd Mr Dana, the substance of which charges was defamation of the Pastors character. But Mr Balchs refusing to acknowledge the authority & jurisdiction of ye Chh, things were left in an unsettled state. The Rev Mr Dana, having withdrawn, the pastor resumed his seat as Moderator, & ye Chh voted That Deacon Joseph Gould & Mr Abra^{m} Foster serve Mr Willm Gallop with a copy of the charges brought against him at different times. Adjourned to the 18 Inst.

Sepr 7. Martha, daughter of Abra^{m} Foster admitted into full Communion.

Sepr 18. The Chh voted, 1. That the pastor write to Mr Gallop & acquaint him with the nature of admonitions as administered in ye Chh of Christ. Messrs Simon Gould & Nathan Hood were chosen to wait upon Mr Gallop with the letter that should be wrote. Voted 2. That certain proposals be drawn up, in order to the settling of the difficulties subsisting between the pastor & Mr Balch, & be laid before the Chh at the next meeting. Then adjourned to the 21 Ins^{t}.

Sepr 21. The proposals referred above were read, & the Chh voted that a copy of them be sent to Mr Balch. Mr Jacob Kimball & Deacon Solomon Dodge were chosen a Com^{ttee} to serve him with a copy of them. Adjourned to Octr 2^{d}.

Oct. 2. Attended to the reports of the Com^{ttees} and adjourned to this day fortnight.

Oct. 16. Mr Gallop still refusing to submit to the authority of this Chh, therefore voted that a public admonition be administered to him as soon as it shall be convenient for the pastor. Deacon Solomon Dodge & Saml Smith Esqr were appointed a Com^{ttee} to notify Mr Gallop of the time (when signified to them by the pastor) that he may be present. At the same meeting voted that the pastor ask David Balch Junr (who was present) whether he continues of the same mind expressed heretofore, relative to his disregard of the authority & jurisdiction of this Chh. Mr Balch being questioned as to this matter, the brethren voted that there is sufficient evidence exhibited that he disregards the authority & jurisdiction of this Chh and therefore voted that an admonition be administered to him for the same. The meeting was adjourned to the 29 Ins^{t}.

Octr 29. Voted that Messrs John Gould Junr & Danl Bixby be a Com^{ttee} to acquaint Mr Balch when an admonition is to be administred to him. Adjourned to morrow three weeks.

L. D. Novr 9. After Divine service read a letter to the brethren from David Balch Junr. Voted that the pastor write an answer to it and that the Chh meet on Tuesday next.

Novr 11. Read the answer to Mr Balches letter, & adjourned to Thursday sen night

Novr 20. Adjourned to Tuesday next.

Novr 25. Passed the following votes. 1. That a Copy of the answer to Mr Balches letter be sent to him. 2. That it was their mind reasonable satisfaction was given in it, for the conduct of the pastor,* referred to in Mr Balches letter. 3. That those things that were considered a matter of aggrievance by the Pastor & Mr Balch should be sumitted to an ecclesiastical Council mutually chosen by them. 4. That Mr Balch return an answer to the Church at the adjourn^{t} of

*The conduct of the Pastor was his making certain proposals to Mr Balch wc sd Balch complained of as unfair, in his letter to the Chh: & promised to come into any proposal yy should make if he had satisfactory reasons for such conduct. The satisfaction given by the Pastor to Mr Balch was his shewing ye propriety of his making such proposals.

the next meeting. Adjourned to the first thursday in next month.

Decem^{r} 4. Met & adiourned to this day fortnight.

Decem^{r} 7. Daniel Gould & wife admitted into full Communion.

Decem. 16. The brethren being generally at Town meeting, & it being inconvenient to meet on ye 18, voted that the Chh meeting be adjourned to the 28 Inst.

L. D. 28. The brethren tarried after divine service, & voted to adjourn to the morrow sev'n night.

Jany 5, 1784. Read a letter from Mr David Balch Junr & adjournd to the first Monday in Feby next.

L. D. Feby 1. The brethren were desired to adjourn to the 8 Ins^{t}.

L. D. Feb. 8. After Divine service A. M. the brethren tarried & voted that the wife of Capt Nehemiah Herrick, might on account of her declining state, as soon as may be, have the ordinance of Baptism administred to her, at her own house, & be received into full Communion with this Chh and for her children to receive baptism at the same time. After Divine service P. M. a letter was read, which was from the aggrieved brethren of the Church in Salem, of which the Revd Nathan^{l} Whittaker was Pastor, requesting assistance in Council. Voted 1. To send according to ye desire in ye letter missive. 2. Deacon Joseph Gould & Mr Jacob Kimball, were chosen Delegates. Adjourned ye meeting to Monday sev night.

Feb^{r} 16. So few present that it was thought best to adjourn to L. D. 29 Ins^{t}.

Feby 19. Merriam wife of Capt Nehemiah Herrick admitted into full Communion.

L. D. Feb. 29. The weather so extremely severe that nothing relative to the Chh meeting attended to.

L. D. March 7. The brethren tarried after Divine Service & adjourned to the morrow fornnight.

March 22. The Chh met & paid some attention to our present difficult & embarassed circumstances, respecting Chh government or discipline and adjourned the meeting to this day three weeks.

April 12. The Brethren voted that the advice of the Association of which ye pastor of this Chh is a member be asked relative to our present difficulties & Adjourned to Wed^y fortnight, immediately after Lecture.

April 28. The Church met, & Voted, 1. That agreeable to the advice of an Association, lately consulted by us, the assistance of an Ecclesiastical Council is necessary in the present circumstances of this Chh particularly in an attention to the unhappy difficulties which have for some time subsisted between the Pastor of this Chh & David Balch Junr and also to whatever matters this Chh shall think expedient to lay before them. 2^ly That Mr Balch be desired to join with this Chh in mutually choosing a Council, for the purposes aforesaid. 3^ly That if Mr Balch shall decline this proposal, this Chh proceed as soon as may be to choose a Council themselves.

Samuel Smith Esqr, Mr Eleazer Lake & Deacon Solomon Dodge were chosen a Committee to serve Mr Balch with a Copy of the above votes, & to desire him to return an answer at the adjournment of the meeting. Adjourned to the 17th of next month.

May 2. Daniel Hood and Sarah wife of Benjn Hood admitted to full Communion.

May 17. The brethren met, & having received an answer from Mr Balch in the negative, proceeded agreeably to the third resolve passed at the last Meeting. Voted 1. The particular reasons to be set forth in the Letters missive, which made the assistance of a Council necessary, viz. The difficulties that have for some time subsisted between our pastor & one of his flock, & the late proceedings of this Chh relative to Chh government or discipline. To which was added and to any other matters, it may be thought expedient to lay before you. 2. That the council consist of seven churches. The seven following chhs were then chosen viz. The churches of Christ in Ipswich, of which the Revd Messrs Cleveland, Dana & Frisbie are pastors. The Chh of Christ in Andover of which the Revd Mr French is pastor. The Chh of Christ in Newbury-Port of which the Revd Mr Spring is pastor. The Chh of Christ in Newbury of which the Rev Mr Tappan is pastor, & the Chh of Christ in Haverhill of

which the Rev Mr Adams is pastor. 3. That the house of Mr Thos Porter be appointed for the Council to meet at—4. That the time for their meeting be the third Tuesday in next month.

L. D. May 23. The brethren tarried after Divine service P. M. and it was proposed that an amendment, should be made in ye Letters Missive, to this purport, viz. That, instead of specifying the particular reasons why the assistance & advice of Sister Chhs was necessary, they should be expressed in general terms and this appearing agreeable to the minds of the brethren, the amendment was accordingly made.

L. D. June 20. The brethren tarried afterDivine service P. M. & appointed a meeting the next Tuesday two O Clock P. M.

June 22. Agreeably, to the request of the Chh. in the Letters missive, the Pastors & Delegates of the Churches written to, Convened at the house appointed, and formed into Council. The Chh met & adjourned to the same house and there voted that the following articles be communicated to sd Council, viz. 1. a state of the Difficulty between Mr Breck Pastor of sd Chh & Mr David Balch Junr. 2. The Method in which the sd Chh have proceeded with him. 3. Whether in such proceedure, as to principle, the Chh have conducted agreeable to the gospel? 4. Whether Mr Brecks Character has been unjustly aspersed by Mr Balch? 5. To take a[d]vice what further steps the Chh ought to take with reference to him. 6. To lay before the Council the Case of Mr Gallop. 7. To desire the advice of Council respecting what method the Chh ought to take, in future, with respect to Discipline in general.

The pastor & Samuel Smith Esqr were chosen a Comttees to wait upon the Council with the above. At the same time Mr John Bradstreet & Deacon Solomon Dodge, were chosen a Comttee to notify Mr David Balch Junr that the Council was convened. And Messrs Jacob Kimball & Daniel Bixbe were chosen to give Mr Willm Gallop the same information. Adjourned, together with the Council to the meeting house. The remainder of this & the whole of the next day was taken up in a public hearing of those matters that related to above

articles. On Thursday P. M. The Revd Mr French preached a very good & suitable discourse from 1 Pet. 2, 3. "If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious." The brethren tarried afterwards and attended to the proposals from the Council relative to Mr Gallops conduct & the Chh's proceedings with him. See in the result page Voted, to accept them and that Mr Gallop be received on his properly acknowledging what was here recommended. Voted that his acknowledgemen[t] was not a proper acknowledgment. Adjourned the meeting to next day at 10 O Clock.

Friday June 25. Mr Gallop appeared & made the following acknowledgement Viz. I am free to acknowledge, that in several instances yesterday I treated Mr Breck, the Chh & Council, in an unchristian manner and ask their forgiveness. Voted, to accept of it and to restore him, agreeably to the proposals referred to above. Soon after, the Council came to the Meeting house, & the result was read. Upon their having withdrawn, the brethren voted, that their thanks be presented to the Council for their Christian labors & services among us. The pastor & two Deacons were chosen to wait upon them for this purpose. The same day, P. M. the Council was dissolved.

L. D. June 27. The Revd Mc Frisbie, at my request, desired the Brethren to tarry after Divine service A. M. to pay some further attention to ye result of ye late Council. The following was left by him in writing.

Sir—Agreeably to the Request expressed within, I desired the Brethren of the Chh to tarry after divine Service was ended in the forenoon & proposed to them in the 1st place whether it was their desire that the Result of the ecclesiastical Council which had sitten here last week should be read to them; and they voted in the Affirmative. I then desired if any of them had any objection against its being read they would please to signify it. But no objection was signified. I therefore read the Result according to their desire and after it was read proposed to them in the 2^{d} place whether they approved & accepted it. Voted in the affirmative, desired if any had any objections they would please to signify them. No objections were made. 3^{ly} Proposed whether it was the desire of the Chh that the Result should

be read on the Wednesday following to the Congregation in public after Lecture. Voted in the affirmative.

Yours &c
Levi Frisbie

Revd Daniel Breck.

Sepr 5. Lydia, wife of Nathanael Fisk & Eunice, wife of Benjn Emerson admitted into full Communion.

Sepr 27. The brethren met in order to take into consideration some matters relative to ye result of ye late Council, but it was judged best not to act upon them at present. Adjourned to this day three weeks.

October 3. Mary, wife of John Hood admitted into full Communion. Read a Letter to ye Chh from the first Chh of Christ in Amesbury to desire assistance (with other Chhs) in the Ordination of Mr Benja^{n} Bell to be their Pastor. Voted 1st To send. 2^{d} Delegates were appointed, viz. Deacon Joseph Gould, Samuel Smith Esqr & Deacon Solomon Dodge.

Oct. 18. But few of the brethren met at the time of Adjourn^{t} and it appearing to be the general sense of the Chh that it was best to suspend, for a while, acting upon those matters, they were left for future consideration.

Novr 7. David Perkins and his son David Perkins Junr & his wife admitted into full Communion.

March 20, 1785. Samuel & Abigail his wife admitted into full Communion.

July 3. Admitted into full Communion, Tabitha Fisk.

Sepr 4. John Lamson admitted into full Communion.

Octr 9. (L. D.) The Chh voted a Dismission to John Jacobs and a recommendation to the 2^{d} Chh in Sutton. A Letter was then read from the Chh of Christ in Stoneham requesting assistance (with other Churches) in the ordination of Mr John Cleaveland Junr to be their Pastor. Voted to send and Deacon Joseph Gould & Saml Smith Esqr were chosen Delegates. A letter was likewise read from the Chh of Christ in Salem usually meeting in the Tabernacle, desiring assistance from this Chh in setting apart to ye work of ye gospel ministry, the Revd Joshua Spalding. Voted to send. The Delegates chosen were Messrs Jacob Kimball & Isaac Averill.

Octr 30. Ezra Perkins & Eliz^{h} his wife admitted into full Communion.

May 15, 1786. The brethren of the Chh met to take into consideration the expediency of making an alteration with respect to ye stated seasons for celebrating ye Lords Supper. Voted that, instead of its being once in two months, the year thro', it be once in six weeks from the first Sabbath in April to Decem^{r}: and that it be omitted in the winter season, & the month of March on account of the inconvenience there is then usually of attending. Voted 2^{ly} That a *Lecture* be preached on the third Wednes^{y} in Febuary annually.

July 2. Jemima Fisk admitted into full Communion.

Novr 12. Abraham Foster Junr & Abigail his wife admitted into full Communion.

Feby 18, 1787. The Chh Voted a Dismission to Mary Wife of Stephen Towne, & a recommenda^{n} to the Chh of Christ in Sunderland, State of Vermont.

July 1. Read a Letter of Recommendation of Joseph Cummings by the Chh of Christ in Marlborough (N. Hamps^{e}) to the Chh of Christ in Keene, in order to his enjoying occasionally, Chh privileges in this place, and a Vote being asked whether the recom^{n} was satisfactory, it passed in the Negative.

L. D. August 12. The brethren tarried after Divine service and voted 1st To attend further to Mr Cumming's request to enjoy Chh privileges. 2 To hold a meeting for that purpose on the day of the next stated Lecture immediately after divine service.

Sepr 17. The brethren tarried after lecture & there being a thin meeting adjourned to the 27 Ins^{t}

Sepr 23. A Letter was read from the 2 Chh of Christ in Beverly to the Chh of Christ in Topsfield, desiring assistance with other Chhs, in ye ordination of Mr Daniel Oliver to be their Pastor. Voted to send agreeably to their desire and Deacon Dodge, Deacon Gould & Mr Jacob Kimball were chosen delegates.

Sepr 27. The Church voted that Mr Joseph Cummings be desired to get a Letter of recommendation from the Chh of Christ in Marlborough or the Chh of Christ in Keene to this Chh.

November 2. The brethren took into consideration a recommendation of Ruth Porter, wife of Thomas Porter, from

the Chh of Christ in Salem of which the Revd William Bentley is Pastor & Voted it to be satisfactory in preparing the way for her being propounded for full communion with this Chh. In the next place a Remonstrance was read to the brethren against the measures a number had adopted for the dismission of the pastor from his ministerial office in this place, & it was voted unanimously that it should be presented to the town. There were thirteen present when this vote was passed. It was afterwards signed by Eighteen of the brethren & the rest of them declared their disapprobation of those measures.

Novr 18. Elizabeth, wife of Abra^{m} Hobbs & Ruth, wife of Thomas Porter admitted to full Communion. The brethren Voted a dismission to Daniel Hood & wife, & a recommendation to the chh of Christ in Wilton, N. Hampshire. They likewise Voted that the congregation be invited to join in setting apart Wednesday the 5th of Decem^{r} next, as a day of humilation & prayer on account of the melancholy situation of this town.

Decem^{r} 17. Read a Letter to the Chh from the Chh of Christ in Byfield to desire assistance, with other Chhs, in the ordination of Mr Elijah Parish to be their Pastor. Voted to send agreeably to their desire and Deacon Gould, Deacon Dodge & Mr David Perkins were chosen Delegates.

Feby 20, 1788. The brethren of the Chh tarried after Lecture, & chose a Committee to sign with ye Pastor, Letters missive to the Churches which were chosen mutually by the pastor & the town, for the purpose of deliberating upon & deciding matters of difficulty subsisting between him & a number of ye inhabitants. Mr Zaccheus Gould, Deacon Gould & Deacon Dodge were chosen for this Comm^{tte}.

Feby 24. Aaron Kneeland & Hannah his wife admitted into full Communion.

March 18. The pastors & delegates of the following Churches met for the purpose aforesaid, viz. the Chh in Salem under the pastoral care of the Revd Mr Barnard, ye Churches in Ipswich under the pastoral care of the Revd Messrs Dana, Cutter & Frisbie, the Church in Newbury-Port under the pastoral care of the Revd Mr Spring, the Chh in Lynn under the pastoral care of the Revd Mr Parsons, & the Chh in Beverly

under the pastoral care of the Rev^{d} M^{r} McKeen. These Churches having met according to desire, at the house of Mr Samuel Hood, formed into an Ecclesiastical Council, chose the Revd Mr Dana Moderator & the Revd Mr Parsons scribe, opened with prayer, & by desire of the Chh proceeded to the meeting house & went into a publick hearing of the difficulties between the Revd Mr Breck & some of the inhabitants of the town, a general view of which was exhibited to the Council by a Committee of the Town in some papers containing matters of charge against the Rev Daniel Breck. For further particulars vide Reports. After the Council was formed, the Church voted that the two Deacons & Mr Zaccheus Gould be a committee to make such representations to the Council as should be deemed necessary.

March 27. Messrs David Perkins & Daniel Bixby were chosen by the Chh as an addition to this Committee.

May 14. The brethren of the Chh tarried after Lecture when the pastor asked a dismission from his pastoral relation to this Chh. It was judged proper to take this under consideration, & the meeting was adjourned to the 22 Ins^{t}.

May 22. The Chh met & paid further attention to the pastors request, but not yet considering the way clear to grant this, they appointed a Committee to draw up a dismission & recommendation to be laid before the Chh at their next meeting that it might be prepared, should the Chh be clear in granting it. Deacon Gould, Messrs Jacob Kimball & Daniel Bixby were chosen for the purpose.

May 26. The Chh met, & having attended to the renewal of the pastors request for a dismission, consented to it, & voted an acceptance of what the Com^{ttee} had prepared as a recommendation. They then proceeded to the choice of Mr Jacob Kimball as Clerk, to record the votes of the Chh, and having in a very affectionate & solemn manner united in prayer, the pastor & brethren, parted.

Voted unanimously that the following Letter of Recommendation be Signed By the moderator In the Name of the Council. Whereas an Ecclesiastical Council Conven'd at topsfield In the County of Essex Commonwealth of masachusetts on the 18 of March 1788 advised the Rev Daniel Breck To ask a Dismission from his pastoral relation to the Church

& Congregation in said Town. This may Certify all persons to whom it may Be presented That the Said Mr Breck was not advised to ask the afore Mentioned dismission on account of any Chargses supported against his moral or ministerial Character & Conversation. But solely on account of Some unhappy Difficulties Which had arisen Between him and a number of His people and forbid the prospect of his future usefulness In this place for it appeared to the Council from a Critical examination of all matters & Charges Submitted to their Consideration & decisition that Mr Breck had Uniformly Supported the Character of an Upright pious and faithfull minister of the gospel and as Such he is Recommended to the Benevolent attention of all persons & people among whom he may be Conversant or Bestow his ministeral laboring

In the name of the Council
Joseph Dana moderator

Topsfield march 29th D 1788.

A Coppy of Mr Brecks Request.

To the Church of Christ in Topsfield Honoured and Beloved Permit me to renew my request for a Dismission from my pastoral relation to this Church. My reasons for this I doubt not you Conceive to be Sufficient to Justify Me in it, the Defeculties which have arisen in the Town have appeared so great in the view of the late Respectful Councul as to Make a Seperation Necessary. They have accordingly advised to this and it has bin Explicitely, Consented to by the Town and Me. And now brethren I commend you to God and the word of his grace which is able to build you up and to give you an inhearatance among all them that are Santified. May the Greate Shephard of Israel lead you and watch over you as a beloved Flock and provid for you a pasture after his own hart who May be for a long time a rich and Valuable blessing to you. Earnestly Desiring an intrest in your prears I Subscribe my Self Veary affectiantly yours in the faith and fallowship of the gosple

Daniel Breck.

Topsfield May 26, 1788.

April 21, 1789. At a chh meeting, eighteen members present, Voted that Mr Asahel Huntington be the Pastor of this chh, to perform all the services of a Minister. But one Dissenter. Voted That a committee be chosen to ask the selectmen to call a town meeting, to see if the town will concur with the vote of the chh, in their choice of Mr Huntington to be their Minister. Voted that the committee consist of three viz Deacon Solomon Dodge, Deacon Joseph Gould, & Mr David Perkins.

Elizur Holyoke Moderator.

September 23, 1789. At a chh meeting, which was previously appointed, for the purpose of choosing a council to ordain Mr Huntington, & for assigning the Day for his ordination. Voted 1st That, if it be agreeable to the Town, Thursday the 12th day of November next be the day for the ordination of Mr Huntington. Voted 2dly That Mr Huntington, if he pleased, should choose one half the council. Mr Huntington chose the Revd Mr Hart of Preston, Connecticut. The Revd Mr Nott of Franklin, Connecticut, The Revd Mr Dana of Ipswich, The Revd Mr Smith of Middletown and the Rev Mr Parish of Byfield. The Chh chose The Revd Messrs Cleaveland, Frisbie & Cutler of Ipswich. The Revd Mr Holyoke of Boxford. The Revd Mr French of Andover, The Revd Mr Wadsworth of Danvers & the Revd Mr Oliver of Beverly.

Voted 3dly That a committee be chosen to lay the votes of the chh before the town for their concurrence, & in case they concur, That sd committee, shall, in behalf of the chh, send letters missive to the Churches of which the above named Gentlemen are Pastors, requesting their assistance in council, for the purpose of ordaining Mr Huntington.

Deacon Joseph Gould, Mr Daniel Bixby, & Mr Jacob Kimball were chosen a Committee for the above mentioned purpose.

Nov 9, 1789. At a chh meeting, on Mr Huntington's producing a certificate of his membership & regular standing in the chh at Dartmouth College,—Voted that he be received into the communion of this Chh.

November 12, 1789. This day convened the Reverend Gentlemen before requested to sit in Council (Mr Oliver ex-

cepted) with the delegates of their churches, & ordained Mr Asahel Huntington to the pastoral office in this place.

Mr Nott made the introductory prayer, Mr Hart Preached a sermon from Heb. 12th 1st "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses." Mr Smith made the consecrating prayer. Mr Cleaveland gave the charge, Mr Holyoke gave the right hand of Fellowship, Mr Dana made the concluding prayer.

Confession of Faith adopted by the Church of Christ in Topsfield.

1. You believe there is one God, who is eternal, immutable, omnipotent, omniscient, infinitely holy and good, whose existence is a Trinity in Unity; or there are three distinct persons in the God-head, the Father, the Son, and the Holy-Ghost.

2. That God made all things by the word of his power, from eternity, decreed all things, and extends his providence over the whole creation, ruling & disposing all things for his creatures for his own glory.

3. That God created man in his own image, in knowledge, and righteousness and holiness & consequently in a state of innocence & happiness; but in a state of trial under a covenant of works.

4. That man continued not in that estate; but our first parents sinned, and in consequence of it all, both Jews & Gentiles are under sin.

5. That God hath not left mankind to perish in that state of sin & misery; but hath elected some to everlasting life.

6. That the Scriptures of the Old & New Testament, are the infallible word of God; containing all instruction necessary to salvation.

7. That the Lord Jesus Christ, who is revealed in the Scriptures, as both God and man,—that he hath offered himself a sacrifice for sin; and that He is the only Redeemer of God's elect.

8. That the Spirit of God must convince us of sin, and change our wills, before we exercise that faith, which unites our souls to Christ, and makes us partakers of the benefits of his death & resurrection.

9. That God requires of us, as necessary duties, though not as meritorious conditions of salvation, faith, repentance, and obedience.

10. That those, who are born again of the Spirit of God: or are brought to the exercises of evangelical faith & repentance, will be preserved from final apostacy, and will infallibly be saved.

11. That there will be a resurrection of our bodies, and that our souls will be reunited to them in such a manner, as that we shall be capable of endless happiness or misery;—that Jesus Christ will appear & judge the world in righteousness, the form of which judgment will be—The wicked shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal.

Sept. 26, 1790. Mehitable Foster, Widow, of Line-Brook Parish, was dismissed by this Chh, & recommended to ye Chh in Line-Brook Society.

May 12, 1792. At a chh meeting voted That the following be received as the Covenant of this Chh. viz. You do now in ye presence of God & this assembly, solemnly take ye Lord Jehovah, Father, Son, & holy ghost to be your God, & do give yourself to be his, promising to make his holy word ye only rule of your faith & practice. You devote yourself to God humbly depending on his grace in J. Cht. ye mediator for righteousness & strength that you may be pardoned & accepted with God, & be enabled to walk in sincere obedience before him. You do also subject yourself to ye Govern^t^ of Cht in this Chh & to ye regular administration of it in ye place promising, in brotherly love to seek its peace & welfare as long as God shall continue here And y^t^ you will not withdraw from it without just cause, & first acquainting ye Chh with your design, & obtaining y^r^ consent. This is ye purpose of your heart, divine God assisting you.

May 16, 1792. Admitted as a member of this Chh Mrs Alethea Huntington on a letter of recommendation from ye Chh in Abington—Pomfret.

June. Doct^r^ Nehemiah Cleaveland admitted into full Communion.

Nov. 1793. Eunice ye wife of Aaron Conant admitted into full Communion.

June 30, 1794. Experience Cleaveland wife of Nehemiah Cleaveland Esq. admitted as a member in full communion on a Letter of Dismission & Recommendation from the Chh. of Cht. in Abington, Pomfret.

May, 1795. Mary Perkins, Baptized & admitted into ye Chh.

Augt. 1795. Phebe Gould, wife of Cornelius Gould admitted.

Sept. 1795. Robert Perkins Jur. admitted.

Aug. 5, 1797. At a meeting of the Church voted & chose John Gould Jr. Deacon to officiate in the room of Deacon Solomon Dodge who is excused from farther Service.

Nov. 1797. Huldah Peabody, wife of Jacob Peabody jr admitted.

Nov. 1798. The Widdow Sarah Balch admitted.

June 10, 1799. At a meeting of the Chh. called for ye purpose of Choosing a Deacon. Voted & chose Daniel Bixby Deacon who succeeds Deacon Joseph Gould who is excused from farther service in the office of Deacon.

Nov. 1799. Mrs. Dodge, wife of Deac. Sol^{n} Dodge admitted.

May 18, 1800. Lucy White admitted.

Sept. 14, 1800. Moses Bradstreet & Lydia Bradstreet his Wife admitted, the latter baptised. Widow Sarah Averell admitted.

December, 1800. Sarah Gould, wife of Simon Gould jr admitted.

RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE TOPSFIELD WARREN BLUES.

APPROVED AUGUST 5, 1837.

We, the Members of the Topsfield Warren Blues, whose names are hereunto affixed do pledge ourselves to remain united and the more effectually to ensure success to our undertaking have adopted and subscribed the following articles for our Rules and Regulations.

Art. 1st. The uniform of the Company shall be blue coat, white pantaloons and Cap, with such trimmings as may be adopted by a majority of the Company.

Art. 2nd. The Sergeants uniform to be the same as privates, with the addition of side arms. Corporals same as privates.

Art. 3rd. The uniform of the Commissioned officers shall be similar to that of the Company, with such additions as they may deem expedient.

Art. 4th. There shall be chosen annually on the third Wednesday of April by ballot, a standing committee, whose duty it shall be to inspect the Clerk's and Treasurer's books; to inspect all accounts exhibited against the Company, and direct their being paid; to assess such sums of money as may be necessary for the ordinary expenses of the Company, which assessment if approved by the Commandant, shall be collected by them;—to direct the Clerk to call special meetings when directed by three members; to excuse soldiers from the payment of fines—provided a sufficient excuse is made—to remit assessments in cases deemed expedient; and also to provide an armourer, and see that he performs his duty—and allow him such compensation as they may think proper.

Art. 5th. It shall be the duty of the Clerk to keep a fair record of all the transactions of the Company; collect all fines and pay over to the Treasurer all the money he shall receive taking his receipt therefor, to warn all meetings of the Company when ordered by the Commandant,—to keep his books open to the inspection of the Standing Committee, and render an account to the Company at least once a year.

Art. 6th. There shall be chosen annually on the third Wednesday of April, a Treasurer, whose duty it shall be to receive all monies from the hands of the Clerk, and give his receipt therefor, to pay all bills that are approved by the Standing Committee, to keep regular accounts of the receipts and expenditures; to have charge of the property of the Company, and to pay over to his successor in office all property remaining in his hands belonging to the Company, taking his receipt therefor, to keep his books open to the inspection of the Standing Committee and render his account at least once a year.

Art. 7th. In case of vacancy in the office of Standing Committee or Treasurer, the Commandant shall immediately call a meeting, giving four days notice, for the choice of a member to fill the office, till the next annual meeting.

Art. 8th. Any person may become a member of the Company by making application to any member thereof, who shall report the same to the Clerk, and if accepted by the Company shall, after signing the Bye-laws, be entitled to all the privileges of the Corps.

Art. 9th. The Company shall meet for a drill at their Armory, or such other place as the Commanding officer may order, at such time, and in such dress as he may direct.

Art. 10th. All fines shall be appropriated to defray the expenses of the Company.

Art. 11th. At a special meeting of the Company, when called by desire of the members, every member being on an equality, a moderator may be chosen from the Company present;—At all meetings called by the Commandant the highest officer present shall preside. Fine for non-attendance at any special meeting seventy-five cents, unless excused by the Standing Committee.

Art. 12th. The Company shall not be involved in any ex-

pense aside from their ordinary expenses, unless by a vote of a majority of the members present, at any stated meeting.

Art. 13th. The most implicit obedience shall be paid to every officer on parade, especially while under arms.

Art. 14th. There shall be holden annually, within one month after the last fall training, a special meeting at the Armory, or such other place as the Commanding officer may direct; for the purpose of attending to the concerns of the Company, and examine the accounts of the Clerk, Treasurer and Standing Committee—Who shall then render them to the inspection of the Company—report the delinquencies for, fines &c. The Standing Committee shall attend to setling all the accounts of the Company, previous to such meeting and should the Company be found in arrears, there shall be made an equal assessment on the members to meet such arrearages.

Art. 15th. Any member wishing to be discharged from the Company, shall apply to the Commandant, who, after such member shall have discharged the demands of the Company against him, shall take measurers to procure his discharge, provided he deem it expedient.

Art. 16th. NO INTOXICATING LIQUORS shall be provided at the expense of the Company.

Art. 17th. In case any member shall be removed by death, it shall be discretionary with the Commissioned officers, after consulting the friends of the deceased, to determine in what manner his funeral shall be attended by the Company.

Art. 18th. At any meeting of the Company, when ordered to assemble for drill or to transact any other business it shall be the duty of the Clerk to Call the Roll at the opening and close of the meeting, and any member being absent at roll call shall forfeit & pay twenty five cents for each offence.

Art. 19th. Whenever the Company is ordered out to transact any business the members present shall constitute a quorum, they being obliged to vote either in the affirmative or negative.

Art. 20.th No alteration shall be made in the foregoing By-Laws, unless such alteration shall have been proposed at a previous meeting of the Company, and subsequently passed by a vote of two thirds of the members present.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.
Head Quarters,
Boston, Aug. 5, 1837.

Having examined the foregoing Rules and Regulations of the Topsfield "Warren Blues," so called, I do hereby approve the same.

Edward Everett
Commander in Chief. Mass. Militia.

(See also, Topsfield Historical Collections, Vol. I. pp. 19-29.)

CERTIFICATE OF MILITARY SERVICE, 1758

These Certify that Zacchaus Gould has Done a Turne in his Majesties Service to Lake George &cc by hireing John Robinson in his Room who performed that service in ye year 1758 under ye Command of Capt Israel Herrick.

John Bordman Cap

Topsfield March 31st: 1758.

SAMUEL GOULD'S MILITARY SERVICE IN THE REVOLUTION.

Topsfield Septem^br 4th 1780

This may certify that I the Subscriber went from Topsfield to Middleton to Work on the tenth of February 1779 And then I returned Home to Topsfield the Sixth Day of August, and went into the Service for Topsfield, nine Months, and then returned Home, to Topsfield, again on the twenty ninth Day of May 1780, and then let myself to Middleton the twenty sixth Day of June 1780, and from thence came home to Topsfield the twenty second of August,

as witness my Hand

Samuel Gould

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

TO BE SOLD, a large Farm laying in *Townshend*, containing upwards of 100 Acres of Land, situated in the Country Road, with between 20 & 30 Acres of Improved Land, and a House, with a very fine young Orchard, that contains about 300 Trees, many of which begin to bear. The said Farm is to be sold the second Day of *May* next, at the House of the Widow *Sarah Connant's*, Innholder in said *Townshend*, to the highest Bidder, by *Daniel Lake* of *Topsfield*.

Boston Gazette, Apr. 14, 1758.

Topsfield, May 15th 1793

Whereas I Robert Perkins Junr of Said Topsfield Cordwiner Did on the 14th Day of March Last Pass in open town meeting utter and Valentaly publish the Following words against Daniel Bixby of the Said Topsfield vz meaning the Said Bixby that the Said Town of Topsfield was wronged out of two Dollars the Last year by his Conduct which Declaration and Charge I Do by these present acknowledge in the presents of mr Zaccheus Gould and Roger Balch was False or grownless which I uttered against Said Bixby

Robert Perkins Junr

attest

Zaccheus Gould

Roger Balch

Topsfield May 15th 1793. Recd the above of Robert Perkins Ju as Satisfaction in full for the above Charge

Daniel Bixby

Bixby Family MSS.

JOHN HOOD OF LYNN, MASS., AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY MRS. JENNIE (HOOD) BOSSON.

1 **John Hood** was the son of John and Anne Hood of Halsted, England, and was born about 1600. His father was a weaver and died at Halsted, and by will dated Nov. 6, 1622, proved Nov. 20, 1622, bequeathed to his son John, all his real estate, and to his daughters Anne, Jane, Avese, Catherine, Grace, Mary, and Rose, 40 shillings each, while his wife Anne was appointed executrix. She afterwards married Thomas Beard.* The daughter Mary married Richard Truesdale who emigrated from Lincolnshire, arriving in Boston in 1630, then being about 24 years old. He was a butcher by trade, a deacon in the First Church, Boston, and one of the founders of the Old South Church. He died apparently without issue, his will being proved, in January, 1671-2. His widow Mary in her will, proved Nov. 26, 1674, bequeathed £50, each to brother John Hood's children, Richard and Mary, not of age.

John Hood, junior, was a weaver, and settled at Cambridge, Mass., as early as Oct. 20, 1638. With his son Richard, he appeared in Lynn before 1650.† In 1652, John Hood of Lynn, yeoman, conveyed to William Crofts for £30, "three dwelling howses or tenements with all thereto belonging in Halsted in the County of Essex in old England with a covenant for further assurance. And the said Willm is to pay 40s. a peice to the sisters of the said John according to his father's will the wch apeth in the bargain and sale by deed dated the 10th day of December, 1652."‡

*Lechford's Note Book, pp. 10-12.
†John Hood was also in Kittery in 1652.
‡Essex Registry of Deeds, Book I, leaf 58.

The following year he visited England, as appears from a deposition in old Norfolk County records, under date of Dec. 5, 1653, that John Hood, late of Lynn, sent a letter out of old England, to his wife Elizabeth, then living in Lynn.

In February, 1683, John Hude with two others bought from Roger Shaw of Hampton, N. H., an estate in Lynn, of house and two acres more or less, 3 acres lying near Sagamore hill, 4 acres salt marsh near Saugus river, 12 acres of planting ground on east side of town.

Children of John and Elizabeth:

2. RICHARD, b. abt. 1625, in England.
3. MARY.

2 **Richard Hood**, said to have been born at Lynn Regis, Norfolk Co., England, about 1625, came to America with his father and was living in Lynn before 1650. In 1681, he bought for £100, Mr. Humfries farm in Lynn on what is now Nahant street, which for several years previous he had leased of Humfries' widow, at an annual rental of £9, and "one good load of salt marsh hay." The house upon this farm was the one in which Lady Deborah Moody formerly lived. He was admitted a freeman in 1691. In 1692 he was allowed to sit in the pulpit with seven other old men, probably on account of defective hearing. He died September 12, 1695, and administration on the estate was granted to his son Richard, but he died before it was settled and his brother John was appointed September 7, 1696. The estate was divided as follows: "The children of the eldest son, he being dec'd," two shares, and John, Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph, Benjamin, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Ruth, Rebeckah, Hannah and Anna Hood, each one share.

Richard Hood married Mary, daughter of Anthony Newhall whose will proved Mar. 31, 1656, mentions grandchildren Richard and Elizabeth Hood, and daughter Mary to whom he bequeaths the third part of the interest of his orchard for seven years, also a "peell of ground that lys one the other syde the brook at the north end of my hows lott uppon condittyon that her husband doe build a dwel-

ling bows oppon it." One half of the remainder of his estate also went to Mary.

July 7, 1682, Richard and Mary Hood sold a house and four acres of land.* This was the four acre lot next Hathorne's that Mr. Newhall bequeathed to his daughter, and here probably her husband built a house for their homestead, instead of on the small lot north of the brook, spoken of in the will. A Mary Hood died about Feb. 14, 1727-8.—Lynn Records.

Children of Richard and Mary, born in Lynn:

4. MARY, m. Michel Derich. In 1692 she was accused of practising witchcraft, and was imprisoned in Boston for 7 months. She was a wid. in 1692.
5. RICHARD, b. Nov. 18, 1655.
6. SARA, b. Aug. 2, 1657; m. Oct. 25, 1675, William Bassett, jr., husbandman. She was tried for witchcraft May 23, 1692, and imprisoned at Boston until Nov. 2. While in prison she had with her a child 22 months old, and another was born after her liberation whom she named "Deliverance." Her husband's sister Elizabeth, m. John Proctor of Danvers. She also was accused and sentenced to death, but afterward released through the brave and persistent efforts of her husband, Goodman Proctor, who afterwards suffered the death penalty. Had: (1) Sarah, b. Dec. 6, 1676; m. 1st Joseph Griffin; m. 2d. —— Newbold; m. 3d. —— Hawkes; (2) William, b. Nov., 1678; m. Jan. 14, 1703, Rebecca Berry; (3) Mary, b. June 13, 1680; m. Feb. 15, 1705-6, Andrew Jearns of Boston; (4) John, b. Sept. 8, 1682; m. Feb. 9, 1704-5, Abigail Berry of Chelsea; (5) Hannah, b. Feb. 2, 1685; m. John Estes of Salem; (6) Ruth, b. Mar. 16, 1689-90; m. Jan. 6, 1713, Abraham Allen of Marblehead, fisherman; (7) Joseph, b. Dec. 15, 1692; lost at sea before 1721; (8) Deliverance, b. Aug. 2, 1695; m. Jan. 25, 1719-20, Samuel Breed, jr.; (9) Abigail, m. Dec. 12, 1728, Samuel Alley.
7. ELIZABETH, b. Nov., 1658; m. Dec. 6, 1682, Thomas Farrar, jr.
8. RUTH, b. July, 1660.
9. REBECCA, b. Feb. 7, 1662; m. Dec. 9, 1681, Hugh Alley of Lynn, weaver. Had: (1) Solomon, b. Oct. 11, 1682; (2) Jacob, b. Jan. 28, 1683-4; (3) Eleazer, b. Nov. 1, 1686; (4) Hannah, b. Aug. 16, 1689; (5) Richard, b. July 31, 1691; (6) Joseph, b. June 22, 1693; (7) Benjamin, b. Feb. 24, 1694-5; (8) Samuel.

*Sometime in the possession of Anthony Newhall, to Matthew Farrington for £36.

10. JOHN, b. May 7, 1664.
11. HANNA, b. Oct. 21, 1665; m. Mar. 15, 1702-3, Edmond Needham; d. Sept. 28, 1740, "suddenly." Had: (1) Daniel, b. Dec. 5, 1703; (2) Bathsheba, b. Apr. 30, 1705.
12. SAMUEL, b. May 12, 1667; m. Deborah ——— He became a Quaker before 1690. Had: Sarah, m. July 29, 1731, John Presbrey of Boston. Samuel Hood, d. Mar. 9, 1749-50.—Z. *Collins Diary.*
13. NATHANIEL, b. June 9, 1669.
14. ANNE, b. Feb. 13, 1672; m. (as (Anna) Feb. 5, 1691-2, Samuel Breed of Lynn, husbandman and weaver. Had: (1) Samuel, b. Nov. 11, 1692; (2) Amos, b. July 20, 1694; (3) Jabez, b. Jan. 26, 1695-6; (4) Abigail, b. Sept. 7, 1698; (5) Nathan, b. Jan. 3, 1702-3; (6) Keziah, b. Oct. 16, 1704; (7) Anna, b. July 28, 1706; (8) Ebenezer, b. May 1, 1710; (9) Ruth, b. Mar. 10, 1711-12; (10) Benjamin, b. July 4, 1715.
15. JOSEPH, b. July 8, 1674.
16. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 3, 1677; made freeman, 1691; d. 1696.

5 Richard Hood, born Nov. 18, 1655, united with the Quakers before 1690. He married about 1689, Hannah ——, and died in 1696. (Adm. on his estate granted Dec. 14, 1696.)

Children of Richard and Hannah, born in Lynn:

17. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 18, 1690.
18. RICHARD, b. Mar. 30, 1692.
19. ZEBULON, b. Sept. 13, 1693; d. Dec. 2, 1693.
20. ZEBULON, b. Feb. 28, 1694; d. July 12, 1695.

10 John Hood, born May 7, 1664, married Sarah Breed of Lynn. He united with the Quakers before 1690 and from that year until 1720, with others, signed a yearly petition to the General Court for refunding the ministerial tax which was levied also upon Quakers. In 1696, he was imprisoned one month in Salem jail for refusing to pay a tax to support the Rev. Mr. Shepherd. According to the diary of his son-in-law Zaccheus Collins, of Lynn, he died Dec. 4, 1730 and his widow died May 6, 1747. His will dated Dec. 1, 1730; prob. Jan. 2, 1730-1, mentions wife Sarah.

Children of John and Sarah, born in Lynn:

21. BARBARA (Barberry, birth and marriage rd.), b. June 10, 1694; m. (int. Mar. 14, 1717-18) Benjamin Bowden of Marblehead.
22. HULDAH, b. Nov. 28, 1697 (Hildah Hood, m. Michael Bassett of Marblehead). Int. Dec. 5, 1719.
23. BENJAMIN, b. June 14, 1700.
24. CONTENT, b. July 25, 1703; m. (int. July 15, 1721), Zaccheus Collins of Lynn. She was not named in her father's will, in 1730.
25. BREED, b. July 22, 1706. Breed Hood, buried Nov. 23, 1763, at Marblehead—*Z. Collins Diary*. Shipwright and lived in Marblehead, where he m. Lydia ———. Will dated Oct. 14, 1763, probated Nov. 24, 1763.
26. SARAH, m. (int. Nov. 23, 1729), John Andrews of Marblehead.
27. LYDIA, b. Apr. 17, 1714; m. Nov. 30, 1736, Daniel Bassett, husbandman, of Lynn.

13 **Nathaniel Hood,** born June 9, 1669, in Lynn, married Oct. 16, 1706, Joanna Dwinnell of Topsfield. They lived in Lynn for a few years and then removed to Topsfield and lived in the northwest part of the town adjoining Ipswich and Boxford on the farm owned in 1835 by Capt. Daniel Bixby. In 1746 Nathaniel Hood built a house by the pond which is now called "Hood's Pond." The house has always remained in the Hood family and in the Hood name and is now owned by Ralph D. Hood. Nathaniel Hood died Oct. 30, 1748, at Topsfield, and his wife Joanna died Mar. 1, 1731-2.

She was daughter of Michael Dwinell a French Huguenot who came to America after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, and settled in Topsfield.

Children of Nathaniel and Joanna:

28. NATHAN.
29. NATHANIEL.
30. JOSEPH, m.; d. Sept. 6, 1745 at Newport, R. I.
31. SUSANNAH, b. 1714; m. Nov. 7, 1733, Samuel Cummings; lived in Middleton and Stoughton. He was a soldier in the expedition against Louisburg and d. in Sharon, Mass., Dec. 11, 1804; she d. there Jan. 14, 1812, æ. 98 y. Had 11 children.
32. AMOS, unm.; lived at Biddeford, Me., where he joined the church, June 27, 1742; tailor by trade.
33. RICHARD(?), m. Apr. 1, 1747, in Beverly, Elizabeth Coy. He was then of Salem. He was a mariner and lived in Beverly. He

d. in Bristol, of small pox, in 1751 (adm. granted on his estate June 17, 1751). She d. in Beverly, May 24, 1748, æ. 27 y. Had: Elizabeth, bp. Jan. 17, 1747-8; m. Jan. 9, 1766, Andrew Gage of Beverly; d. (bur. Oct. 28, 1810.)

34. MARCY (dau. Nathaniel and Hannah. Beverly rds.), b. Dec. 12, 1722, Beverly; m. in Salem, June 8, 1742, James Smith.

35. JOHN, b. Jan. 10, 1724.

15 Joseph Hood, born July 8, 1674, married May 17, 1716, at Boston, Rebecca Cumbey. She was born Dec. 8, 1683, daughter of Robert Cumbee, and married, first, July 27, 1704, John More; married, second, Oct. 24, 1706, Thomas Mieres, and had one son Cumbey Mieres. She married, third, Joseph Hood. He died Dec. 14, 1729 (*Z. Collins Diary*) and she may have married, fourth, in 1738, William Lee.

Child of Joseph and Rebecca:

36. CUMBEY, b. Aug. 28, 1717, at Boston. Was the captain of a vessel, and was lost at sea.
In 1749, he sold the homestead on Salutation Lane, Boston, and in 1751 removed to New York.
He married, first, in 1739, Lettice Begood, at Boston, and had Rebecca, who died in infancy; married, second, Sarah Nolens, daughter of Robert Nolens, gentleman, of Wales. They had a daughter Sarah, born Mar. 8, 1749, who married, Oct. 7, 1773, at Portsmouth, N. H., Ezekiel Russell, and died Oct. 15, 1806.

17 Samuel Hood, born Oct. 18, 1690, married (int. Dec. 15, 1723) Agnes, daughter of Henry and Sarah Snow of Kittery, Me. He was a husbandman and lived in Lynn. His will dated Feb. 28, 1749, probated Apr. 2, 1750, names wife Agnes, and eight children. "In those early days, a young man who was inclined to indulge in the laudable custom of courting, went to visit a young lady named Agnes. As he was returning, late one evening, he was overheard saying to himself—'Well, so far proceeded towards courting Agnes.' This phrase became common and has been introduced into an English comedy."—Lewis and Newhall's History of Lynn.

Children of Samuel and Agnes, born in Lynn:

37. RICHARD, b. Jan. 26, 1725.
38. MARY, b. Apr. 22, 1727; mentioned in father's will as unm. in 1749.
39. SARAH, b. Jan. 4, 1730; d. Aug. 11, 1761.
40. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 19, 1733.
41. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 18, 1736.
42. HANNAH, b. May 1, 1739.
43. DANIEL, b. Mar. 18, 1742.
44. JOHN, b. Dec. 16, 1744.

18 Richard Hood, born in Lynn, Mar. 30, 1692, married May 20, 1718, Theodate, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca Collins of Lynn. He was a husbandman and lived on Nahant where he bought land in 1739. Zaccheus Collins' Diary notes that his wife died in Boston and was buried in Lynn, Jan. 17, 1764. His will dated Dec. 7, 1769 was probated May 29, 1779.

Children of Richard and Theodate, born in Lynn:

45. THEODATE, b. Oct. 27, 1719; m. (int. Apr. 8, 1739) Jeremiah Gray; d. Apr. 28, 1751, "suddenly."
46. JEDADIAH, b. Sept. 25, 1721; d. Sept. 26, 1721.
47. CONTENT, b. Dec. 20, 1722; m. at Salem, Oct. 8, 1741, John Phillips of Boston, shipwright, s. of Walter Phillips of Salem.
48. REBEKAH, b. Apr. 3, 1725; m. Oct. 20, 1742, Solomon Alley, cordwainer, of Lynn.
49. HANNAH, b. Dec. 9, 1727; m. Sept. 19, 1750, Daniel Holder, shipwright, s. of Thomas Holder of Marblehead.
50. PATIENCE, b. Sept. 9, 1730; m. Aug. 18, 1756, Daniel Silsbee, shipwright, of Boston, s. of Henry Silsbee. She was living with her father in 1769, her husband having died.
51. ABNER, b. Sept. 26, 1733.
52. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 14, 1736; m. Jan. 26, 1757, Hugh Alley, housewright, s. of Samuel Alley.
53. A child, b. Nov. 8, 1737.

23 Benjamin Hood, born in Lynn, June 14, 1700, married Dec. 16, 1729, Elizabeth, daughter of William Bassett of Lynn. Housewright and husbandman and lived in Marblehead and Lynn (Nahant). Inherited his father's house. Will dated Dec. 22, 1762, probated Oct 5, 1778, mentions wife Elizabeth.

Children of Benjamin and Elizabeth, born in Lynn:

54. CONTENT, b. Sept. 3, 1730; m. Sept. 26, 1752, Walter Phillips, jr., s. of Jonathan Phillips.
55. REBECCA, b. Aug. 18, 1732; m. Nov. 23, 1757, Gideon Phillips, s. of Jonathan Phillips.
56. SARAH, b. Dec. 30, 1734; m. Aug. 25, 1779, John Alley.
57. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 4, 1743; d. Sept. 12, 1762.
58. ANNA, b. May 12, 1746; "drowned in Lynn harbour," Aug. 8, 1770, from a canoe, while with a party of seven others, going on board a schooner in the harbour.

28 **Nathan Hood**, married, first, Mar. 6, 1731, Elizabeth Palmer, who was born May 1, 1710 at Rowley. They resided at Topsfield. She died June 10, 1782, "in a very sudden manner," and he married, second, (int. Nov. 24, 1782) Lydia Corliss [Colly. Topsfield rds.] of Salem, N. H. He was a housewright, a surveyor of highways in 1738 and constable in 1756. He died May 4, 1792.

Children of Nathan and Elizabeth, born in Topsfield:

59. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 26, 1731.
60. A child, d. May 24, 1734.
61. A child, d. May 26, 1734.
62. MARY, b. Jan. 1, 1735-6; d. Jan. 9, 1738.
63. JOANNA, b. Nov. 19, 1737; m. Feb. 27, 1759, Daniel Averill; d. Dec. 12, 1816, "occasioned by falling into the fire."
64. NATHAN, b. Jan. 10, 1739-40.
65. DANIEL, b. Nov. 11, 1741.
66. MARY, b. Jan. 1, 1744; m. July 23, 1768, Moses Safford of Ipswich.
67. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 2, 1746.
68. BENJAMIN, b. Feb. 13, 1748.
69. ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 19, 1750; m. Apr. 5, 1774, Andrew Gould; d. Aug. 5, 1791.
70. MEHITABLE, b. Mar. 15, 1752; m. Nov. 30, 1772, Jonathan Perkins of Boxford.
71. SUSANNA, b. June 17, 1754; d. July 8, 1756.

Nathan and Elizabeth also may have had a son Jonathan who settled in Topsham, Vt., in 1782, and who came from Topsfield, according to family tradition. He was one of the first settlers in the town and was killed by being thrown from a load of hay. Had: (1, Polly, b. 1773; m. Reuben Gilbert of Lyndon, Vt.; d. Feb. 19, 1842; (2) Betsey, b. 1777, m. Lemuel Randall of Newbury, Vt.; d. Oct. 2)

1864; (3) William (twin), b. July, 1778; m. Sally Crown; d. Dec. 3, 1862; (4) Jonathan (twin), b. July, 1778; m. Susan Farwell; d. Sept. 23, 1848; (5), Sally, b. 1780; m. Jacob Morse; d. June 8, 1861; (6), Mehitable, b. 1787; m. Zimriah Dodge of Topsham; d. Feb. 23, 1844; (7) Hepsibah, b. 1790; d. unm. Oct. 10, 1865.

29 Nathaniel Hood, married Nov. 13, 1735, Abigail Potter of Ipswich. He died June 8, 1755, in Topsfield. Farmer and cordwainer.

Children of Nathaniel and Abigail, born in Topsfield:

72. SAMUEL, bapt. June 12, 1737; d. Jan. 4, 1738.
73. ESTHER, b. May 20, 1739.
74. ABIGAIL, b. May 16, 1741; m. (int. July 18, 1761) Stephen Hovey.
75. SARAH, bapt. June 19, 1743; m. Dec. 9, 1762, Alexander Tapley.
76. SUSANNAH, b. Oct. 27, 1745; m. June 9, 1763, Israel Kenney.
77. HULDAH "infant daughter of Nathaniel," d. Feb. 1, 1749.
78. "Infant son of Nathaniel," d. Mar. 4, 1750.
79. "Infant son of Nathaniel," d. Nov. 17, 1751.

35 John Hood, born Jan. 10, 1724, at Topsfield; was a carpenter by trade, and served in the "French and Indian War" and in the "Revolution." He enlisted Feb. 1745 for Cape Breton and was at the surrender July 26, 1758. He also was one of the men who scaled the cliffs and stood on the plains of Abraham in the capture of Quebec. In the Revolutionary War he served as guard at Charlestown from Nov. 12, 1777, to Apr. 3, 1778, and in 1789 he was sergeant in Capt. Benjamin Gould's Company with Col. Wade's Essex Co. Regiment. He lived in Topsfield, and married, first, Sept. 16, 1746, Elizabeth Reddington. She died Oct. 23, 1755, and he married, second, Mar. 1, 1757, Mary Kimball of Boxford. She was born Aug. 25, 1727, and died Dec. 6, 1807. He died Oct. 10, 1805, in Topsfield.

Children of John and Elizabeth, born in Topsfield:

80. A daughter, d. June 29, 1847.
81. A son, d. Feb. 24, 1749.
82. RICHARD, b. Feb. 18, 1750-1.
83. A child, d. Apr. 15, 1753.

Children of John and Mary:

84. EUNICE, b. Oct. 1, 1757, (Family rd.); m. Oct. 27, 1781, Henry Perley of Andover, lived in Andover and removed to Boxford, in 1786; d. October 11, 1790. Had: (1) Eunice, b. Apr. 14, 1782; d. July 18, 1862; (2) Henry, b. Oct. 14, 1784, d. Nov. 14, 1841; (3) Susanna, b. Mar. 16, 1788, d. Nov. 23, 1791; (4) Samuel, b. Oct. 9, 1790.
85. JOHN, b. Feb. 26, 1760.
86. SAMUEL, b. Mar. 1, 1762.
87. HULDAH, b. May 27, 1765; d. Feb. 18, 1776.
88. ESTHER, b. Sept. 4, 1768; d. Sept. 25, 1775.
89. A son, d. July 13, 1772.

37 Richard Hood, born Jan. 26, 1725 in Lynn, married at Beverly Nov. 28, 1749, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah West of Beverly. Mariner, lived in Lynn, administration granted in his estate to wife Sarah, Apr. 3, 1787. She probably died his widow, Sept. 24, 1796. (*Collins Diary.*)

Children of Richard and Sarah, born in Lynn:

90. JOHN, b. May 7, 1753; m. (int. July 20, 1776) Hannah Reden of Salem.
91. HANNAH, b. Feb. 23, 1756.
92. RICHARD, b. Dec. 3, 1759: buried Oct. 6, 1761. (Richard, s. Richard, d. Oct. 4, 1762, Lynn rds.)
93. SARAH, b. Oct. 14, 1762, (bp. Apr. 25, 1762, Beverly rds.)
94. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 4, 1764; d. unm. in Lynn. (will prob. Apr. 3, 1788.)
95. AGNES, bp. Apr. 8, 1770, in Beverly.

51 Abner Hood, born in Lynn, Sept. 26, 1733, married, June 11, 1783, Keziah, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth Breed of Lynn. He was small in stature and always wore the Quaker dress. He inherited his father's estate in Nahant, which occupied nearly all the peninsular. This property remained in the Hood name until 1869. He died in Lynn (Nahant), Mar. 11, 1818, and she died Nov. 4, 1825, aged 74 years.

Children of Abner and Keziah, born in Lynn:

96. ABNER, b. Apr. 1, 1784.
97. RICHARD, b. Mar. 13, 1786.

98. THEODATE, b. May 23, 1787; m. Jan. 1, 1807, Jabez Breed, jr.
99. BENJAMIN (twin), b. Apr. 7, 1790.
100. EBENEZER (twin), b. Apr. 7, 1790.
101. CONTENT (Maria, m. rd.), b. Dec. 21, 1792; m. Oct. 31, 1822, Gideon Phillips; d. Sept. 15, 1857.

59 William Hood, born Dec. 26, 1731, at Topsfield, married Aug. 27, 1754, Mary, daughter of Aaron and Mary Hubbard of Topsfield. He removed to Topsham, Vt. Housewright by trade.

Children of William and Mary:

102. AMOS, b. Aug. 12, 1757.
103. LYDIA, b. Oct. 16, 1759.
104. SUSANNA, bapt. Feb. 21, 1762.
105. MOSES, bapt. May 22, 1763; m. (int. Apr. 23, 1784) Sally Felt of Salem.
106. AARON, bapt. Apr. 5, 1767.
107. JOHNATHAN (?), b. abt. 1775; m. Hannah Hamlet of Topsham, Vt. Had: Charles, Susan, Sargent, John, Mary, Angeline, Levi and Maria.

64 Nathan Hood, born in Topsfield, Jan. 10, 1739-40, married Feb. 17, 1763, Mary Perkins. He died Mar. 23, 1772.

Children of Nathan and Mary:

108. NATHANIEL, b. Oct. 3, 1763.
109. NATHAN, b. Mar. 8, 1765.
110. ENOS, b. May 26, 1767.
111. THOMAS (twin), b. May 27, 1769.
112. AMOS (twin), b. May 27, 1769.

65 Daniel Hood, born Nov. 11, 1741, married Feb. 10, 1763, Ruth Towne. They were dismissed Nov. 18, 1787 to a church in Wilton, N. H. They afterwards lived near Portland, Me. Farmer and housewright.

Children of Daniel and Ruth, born in Topsfield:

113. LUCY, b. Aug. 8, 1763; d. Mar. 31, 1776.
114. JACOB, b. Jan. 5, 1765; m. Mary Gove.
115. RUTH, bp. Nov. 9, 1766; d. Sept. 15, 1767.
116. RUTH, b. Oct. 10, 1767.
117. DANIEL, b. Feb. 20, 1770; d. Oct.—, 1775.

118. ABNER, b. Feb. 18, 1772.
119. MARY, b. June 9, 1776.
120. LUCY, b. Jan. 28, 1778.
121. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 28, 1780.
122. DANIEL, b. Dec. 7, 1783.

67 Joseph Hood, born Feb. 2, 1746, married Oct. 13, 1767, Dorcas Hovey. She was the daughter of Ivory and Anne Hovey, and was born Apr. 18, 1749. They both accepted the covenant, Aug. 14, 1768, in the Topsfield church. He removed in 1782 to Hollis, N. H., to that part afterwards incorporated as the town of Milford, where both he and his wife afterwards died and were buried. Their graves are marked with one stone bearing both names. Farmer. He died Oct. 21, 1795. Soldier in the Revolution, from Topsfield, mustered Aug. 1, 1775, into Capt. Baker's Co. in Little's Regt., served in that and other regiments until Nov. 22, 1779. Fought at Bunker Hill and in the operations about New York.

Children of Joseph and Dorcas, first five born in Topsfield:

123. SARAH, bapt. Aug. 14, 1768; m. May 25, 1790, David Dunckle, jr. of Milford, N. H., and d. July 13, 1849.
124. JOSEPH, bapt. Nov. 28, 1769.
125. DORCAS, bapt. Feb. 23, 1772; m. May 20, 1794, Jacob Mooar, of Hollis, N. H., and d. Aug. 4, 1851.
126. HULDAH, bapt. Mar. 13, 1774; m. Nov., 1795, William Peabody, jr., of Amherst, N. H., and d. Sept. 17, 1861.
127. BETSEY, b. Aug. 12, 1777; m. May 9, 1795, Stephen Lovejoy of Hollis, N. H., and d. May 22, 1852.
128. SUSANNA, b. June 10, 1781, in Amherst, N. H.; m. (1) Nov. 27, 1797, William Bacon; m. (2) William J. Doyle of Providence, R. I., and d. there Mar. 5, 1843.
129. JEREMIAH, b. Mar. 30, 1783, in Amherst; m. 1810, Mary Warner, b. in Newburyport, Mar. 17, 1783 and d. Apr, 3, 1865. Farmer; lived in Milford, and d. Aug. 8, 1861. Had: (1) John A., b. May 27, 1812; carpenter; m. Jane Baker; (2) Mary Ann, b. Nov. 21, 1814; m. Abijah Wood; d. Aug. 6, 1887; (3) Sarah D., b. Feb. 27, 1816; m. Hezekiah P. Hamblett; d. July 3, 1886; (4) Elizabeth P., b. Jan. 5, 1821; m. Daniel Hopkins, jr., d. Apr. 2, 1857.

68 Benjamin Hood, born Feb. 13, 1748, married Sept. 4, 1777, Sarah Cross of Boxford. He died in Boxford in 1801 and she died there Feb. 15, 1840. Farmer, and lived in Boxford not far from the Topsfield boundary line. Soldier in the Revolution, from Topsfield.

Children of Benjamin and Sarah, baptized in Topsfield:

130. DOROTHY, bapt. Nov. 20, 1785; m. Nov. 30, 1806, John Todd, of Salem; d. Nov., 1839.
131. FRANCIS, b. Dec. 1, 1780.
132. JERE, bapt. Nov. 20, 1785; d. unm.
133. ELIZABETH, m. Moses Shaw.
134. FANNY, unm.
135. MARY, unm.
136. BENJAMIN; a cooper in Salem?
137. SALLY, m. Nov. 23, 1806, in Boxford, Samuel Shaw jr. of Newburyport; d. Apr. 30, 1825, in Pembroke, N. H.

82 Richard Hood, born Feb. 18, 1750, married Feb. 15, 1776, Lydia Tarbox, at Wenham. She was born Sept. 16, 1753, and died Mar. 10, 1824. They resided at Wenham. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and marched on the alarm of Apr. 19, 1775, from Topsfield. Yeoman. He died Nov. 19, 1835.

Children of Richard and Lydia:

138. JOSIAH Moulton, b. July 22, 1776.
139. BETSEY, b. Mar. 6, 1778; d. unm. Dec. 19, 1839, in Georgetown.
140. JOHN, b. Feb. 4, 1780; d. Feb. 7, 1781.
141. MARY (Polly), b. July 27, 1782; m. July 19, 1804, Peter Pousland of Beverly; d. Dec. 8, 1807.
142. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 8, 1785; m. Dec. 29, 1814. Phebe Wood of Boxford; he lived in Wenham and Georgetown, and d. June 1843; Had: (1) William Henry, b. Oct. 26, 1815; d. Apr. 19, 1824; (2), Samuel, b. Dec. 16, 1817; (3), Mary (Polly), b. Jan. 12, 1820; (4), Solomon Perley, b. Mar. 31, 1822; (5), William Henry, b. in Boxford, June 25, 1825; (6) Sarah Peabody, b. in Boxford, Apr. 2. 1828.

85 John Hood, born Feb. 26, 1760, enlisted in the Revolutionary army, June 17, 1775, when but fifteen years and three months old, and was at the battle of Bunker Hill, on picket duty, watching an English vessel to keep

her men from landing. He also was at the battles of Long Island and White Plains, and crossed the Delaware with Gen. Washington. He was in the battle of Princeton, and for two months lived a life of great suffering, without shoes, and clothed with rags. He then received his discharge and started on foot to his home 250 miles distant, begging his food on the way. When only two or three days from camp, he was taken sick with the small-pox, which at that time was a scourge in the army, and after having been carried for some miles from house to house, he was received at Coventry, Conn., and nursed by an old lady named Barnes. When recovered he was clothed and sent on his way home, where he arrived early in the spring. After a few weeks stay, he re-enlisted. Sept. 11, 1777, and was in the battle of Brandywine, and was also in the battle at Germantown. In 1778 he was discharged, and the following year he went on a privateering cruise and was taken prisoner and carried into Halifax, and confined in a prison ship, where he suffered everything but death. In time he was exchanged and returned to his home. In September, 1780, he was in the army at the time of Arnold's treachery, and the next year was at the surrender of Cornwallis. He was in the service seven of the eight years of the war. In 1787 Topsfield was called upon for troops to suppress Shay's Rebellion. No one would lead in the enlistment until John Hood enrolled his name then to be followed by others.

John Hood was a carpenter by trade, and helped to build seven large bridges; three over the Merrimac River, at Andover, at Haverhill, and at the Rocks; one over Plum Island river; one over Parker's river at Byfield; one over the Kennebec at Augusta; and one over the Connecticut, at Windsor, Vt. His last years were spent at home in the same cottage in which he was born, in which his father lived and died, and which he bequeathed to his son. He married, first, Aug. 2, 1787, Anne, daughter of Jacob and Priscilla Kimball, born June 2, 1765. She died Sept. 12, 1789, of consumption. He married, second, Feb. 17, 1791, Ruth, daughter of Daniel and Lucy (Tarbox) Gould, born Dec. 3, 1762. Her father was a

son of John Gould, the son of the largest landholder in Topsfield. During the last eleven years of her life, she was confined to her room as the result of a fall. She died Mar. 8, 1840. He died July 19, 1836.

Child of John and Anne, born in Topsfield:

143. JACOB, b. Mar. 10, 1788; d. Apr. 10, 1789.

Children of John and Ruth, born in Topsfield:

144. JACOB, b. Dec. 25, 1791.
145. JOHN, b. Oct. 8, 1793; m. Dec. 20, 1854. Mrs. Elizabeth B. Phillips, dau. Enos and Anna Lake. Shoemaker and farmer. He d. Apr. 12, 1870; She d. Dec. 17, 1859; æ. 40 y. No issue. Inherited his grandfather's gun.
146. ANNE (twin), b. July 29, 1795; m. Nov. 2, 1812, Zaccheus Gould, jr. of Topsfield, b. Jan. 19, 1790. He d. July 5, 1874; she d. Oct. 13, 1874. Children: (1) Anne, b. June 24, 1813; m. Apr. 14, 1845, John B. Lake; d. June 8, 1846. (2) Zaccheus, b. Apr. 3, 1815; m. Elizabeth Thomas; d. June 23, 1888. (3) Adeline, b. Feb. 28, 1817; m. 1835, Timothy M. Phillips; d. July 5, 1892. (4) Rebecca, b. Apr. 28, 1819; m. 1840, John Brown Lake; d. Aug. 12, 1843. (5) Emily, b. Apr. 5, 1821; m. 1844, Moses B. Horne; d. Oct. 14, 1876. (6) John, b. Jan. 30, 1824; m. 1854, Mary F. Revere; d. Feb. 11, 1895. (7) Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1826; d. Nov. 13, 1827; (8) Humphrey, b. Oct. 13, 1829; m. 1854, Sarah A. Peabody; d. Nov. 12, 1856. (9) Elizabeth, b. July 8, 1832; m. 1853, Charles Winslow. (10) William H. Harrison, b. June 25, 1836; m. 1862, Sarah Stone.
147. RUTH (twin), b. July 29, 1795; unm.; d. Dec. 23, 1821.
148. DAVID, b. Sept. 3, 1797.
149. RICHARD, b. Sept. 4, 1799; d. Nov. 8, 1799.
150. MARY, b. Sept. 29, 1800; d. in Topsfield, Sept. 27, 1875; unm.
151. RICHARD, b. Dec. 9, 1802.
152. GEORGE, b. Aug. 11, 1805; d. Oct. 5, 1805.
153. GEORGE, b. Feb. 10, 1807.
154. LUCY, b. June 25, 1809; d. in Topsfield, Mar. 31, 1895; unm.

86 Samuel Hood, born Mar. 1, 1762 in Topsfield, married July 22, 1783, Lydia Gould, born Dec. 31, 1760, daughter of Dea. Daniel and Lucy (Tarbox) Gould. Lived in Topsfield where he was a carpenter and builder,

and died Dec. 10, 1843. He was town treasurer, 1818-1823. She died Dec. 2, 1834.

Children of Samuel and Lydia, born in Topsfield:

155. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 24, 1784; m. Apr. 18, 1814, Abigail, dau. David and Mehitable (Cave) Cummings. He d. Aug. 29, 1865. She d. Sept. 15, 1863. He was a master mariner, a soldier in the Seminole War, and lived in Topsfield and Danvers. In 1827 he was adjudged *non compos mentis*, and remained under guardianship until his death. Had: (1) Sally C., d. Sept. 29, 1815, æt. about 15 mos. (16 mos. g.s.) (2). Samuel Cummings, d. unm. in Georgetown; (3) Sarah Porter, b. Apr. 6, 1819 (Topsfield); m. Nov. 24, 1842, Lewis Symmes of Beverly; d. Mar. 14, 1886, 3 children: (4) Hitty Cave, b. Mar. 31, 1821 (Middleton); d. Apr. 8, 1821 (Middleton); (5) Hitty Cave, b. Jan. 28, 1824; m. Nov. 6, 1851, Charles Augustus Fiske of E. Saugus, trader; d. Jan. 23, 1906 (Lynn); 4 children.

156. LYDIA, b. Sept. 13, 1786; m. (int. Sept. 4, 1814), Nathan Brown, jr. of Ipswich; d. Nov. 1, 1859; Had: (1) Nathan, b. Dec. 3, 1814; d. July 13, 1840; (2) Abigail, b. Apr. 27, 1816; d. Dec. 16, 1848; (3) Lydia H., b. Feb. 2, 1818; d. Oct. 17, 1818; (4), Samuel H., b. Oct. 21, 1820; d. May 5, 1843; (5) Lydia H., b. Nov. 28, 1822; d. Aug. 2, 1902; (6) Francis E., b. June 17, 1827.

157. NELLY, b. Apr. 13, 1789; m. Dec. 25, 1826, Amos Gould of Ipswich; d. Oct. 26, 1877. No issue.

158. ELISHA, b. Dec. 13, 1796.

159. EDWARD, b. May 1, 1799; d. in Topsfield, Aug. 21, 1852; unm.

160. JOHN Gould, b. June 4, 1807.

96 Abner Hood, born in Lynn, April 1, 1784, married Sept. 28, 1806, Mary Newhall Richardson of Danvers. Cordwainer, lived in Lynn. Complained of as a spendthrift in 1826 by the selectmen of Lynn, guardian appointed, who was discharged in 1833. He died Nov. 30, 1854. She died May 12, 1883 in Lynn.

Children of Abner and Polly, born in Lynn:

161. GEORGE, b. Nov. 10, 1806.

162. MARTHA ANN, b. Jan. 21, 1809; m. Sept. 29, 1833, Abner Hill.

163. ABNER, b. July 29, 1812.

164. CHARLES GREEN, b. Dec. 23, 1814.

165. JAMES MAGEE, b. Nov. 2, 1820; m. (int. Oct. 20, 1844), Almira Collins; d. May 26, 1857.

97 Richard Hood, born Mar. 13, 1786, married (int. Nov. 1, 1812) Clarissa, daughter of Dr. Martin and Sarah (Wright) Herrick of Reading, Mass. He was a Quaker and lived for a time at Nahant, then removed to Portland, Me., and in 1847 returned to Lynn where he died July 17, 1854.

Children of Richard and Clarissa, born in Lynn:

166. MARTIN HERRICK, b. Sept. 15, 1813; m. Dec. 9, 1852, Sarah G., dau. Francis Hay of Charlestown, Mass.; she d. May 27, 1901. He d. Mar. 25, 1899. Had: Oliver F., d. Sept. 21, 1873, æ. 19 y.
167. KEZIAH (Almira Keziah—Herrick genealogy), b. Mar. 25, 1815; m. Eli Sargent of Portland, Me.; d. Apr. 11, 1902.
168. SARAH MARIA, b. May 26, 1818; m. Thomas Swain of Lynn.
169. CLARISSA JANE, b. Jan. 22, 1821; m. Fitz Sargent of Portland, Me.
170. SUSAN CHARLOTTE, b. Mar. 25, 1823, in Natick; unm.; d. Apr. 1902, in Lynn.

99 Benjamin Hood, born in Lynn, April 7, 1790, married Nov. 17, 1819, Hannah, daughter of John and Judith Phillips of what is now Swampscott. Lived in Nahant where he died May 3, 1857. She died there Oct. 4, 1859.

Children of Benjamin and Hannah, born in Lynn:

171. LOUISA PHILLIPS, b. Mar. 14, 1821 (1822, Bible rd.); m. Albert Wyer; d. 1876; no issue.
172. ANN MARIA, b. Jan. 9, 1824; m. July 6, 1847, Dexter Stetson, carpenter, s. of Charles and Abigail; b. in Freeport, Me., d.—, 1875.
173. ANNA AMELIA, b. Dec. 27, 1832 (Jan. 27, 1831, Bible rd.); unm.; d. Apr. 27, 1900.
174. JULIA POND, b. (July 1, 1834, Bible rd.); unm.

100 Ebenezer Hood, born April 7, 1790, married Nov. 17, 1813, Abigail, daughter of Zacheus and Sarah Phillips of Swampscott. He was a farmer and lived on Nahant, where he died Oct. 4, 1849, of consumption. She died April 26, 1873.

Children of Ebenezer and Abigail, born in Nahant:

175. ELDRIDGE GERRY, b. Aug. 18, 1814; m. Mar. 23, 1835, Nancy, dau.—Tarbox. Lived in Lynn, where he d. Sept. 3, 1841. His widow m. 2d, Aug. 23, 1855, John Newman Lewis of Lynn. Had: (1) Charles Greenwood, b. May 31, 1836, d. Dec. 11, 1837; (2) John Henry Gray, b.———; removed to Iowa, where he m. and had: Edgar, Elbridge, Grace, Jessie, May and Abbie May. Soldier in the Civil War. (3) Elbridge Gerry, b. Mar. 17, 1841; m. Sophia Dennis of Swampscott. Capt. of Co. K, 35th Mass. Vols. in Civil War. Lived at Nahant where he d. Jan. 3, 1902, of consumption. Had: (1) Abbie May, b. May 25, 1867; m. Jan. 6, 1897; Thomas Roland of Nahant; (2) Elbridge Gerry, b. Apr. 12, 1872, d. Apr. 16, 1872.

176. CATHARINE AMORY, b. May 1, 1820 (*sic*); m. Nov. 16, 1834, Ezra R. Tebbetts; d. Jan., 1903; 10 children.

102 Amos Hood, born in Topsfield, Aug. 12, 1757, married Apr. 16, 1779, Phebe Perkins of Topsfield. Removed to Salem, Mass., about 1790-5, and was killed not long after by the caving in of a well at Buffum's Corner, Salem. His widow died in Salem, Apr. 4, 1842. He was a soldier in the Revolution.

Children of Amos and Phebe:

177. Child, d. Apr. 7, 1785 (infant), in Topsfield.

178. AMOS, m.———, Sarah Smith and removed from Salem to Chelsea, Vt. about 1814. Known as "sailor Amos." Had: (1) Phebe, m. Samuel Dennison and lived in Chelsea, Vt.; (2) Mary, lived in Manchester, N. H.; (3) Jonathan, b. Feb. 12, 1808, m. Persis Folsom, lived in Lowell, Mass., and had: Rinaldo, Augustus, Egerton, Alpheus, Cornelius, Elondus, b. June 19, 1832, m. Mary Paine, and 4 others; (4) Isaac; (5) Isaiah; (6) Charles; (7) Lydia; (8) Lucy; (9) Amos; m. Betsey Hibbard; lived in Chelsea, Vt. and had 13 children.

179. SARAH (?), m. July 16, 1807, John Jacobs of Salem.

180. EZRA, removed to Vt. about 1814; m. and had: (1) Azro; (2) Orange; and others.

181. ASA, b. 1785; d. Jan. 1, 1864; m. Nov. 15, 1812, Martha Silsbee, wid. of David Beedle of Salem. She d. Jan. 22, 1854, æ. 68 y. Had: (1) Samuel Silsbee, b. 1812, in Chelsea, Vt.; m. Jane Ryder of Yonkers, N. Y.; d. May 20, 1860. (2) John Silsbee, b. Jan. 28, 1815, in Chelsea, Vt.; m. Amanda Hood of Chel-

sea, Vt.; d. Mar. 18, 1871. (3) Nathaniel Silsbee, b. Mar. 20, 1816; m. Elizabeth Gove; d. Apr. 2, 1892, at Salem, Mass. (4) Asa, b. Apr. 21, 1818, in Salem; m. Jeanette Blanchard, of Medford, Mass. (5) Sarah Silsbee, b. July 17, 1821, in Salem; m. John W. Russell, of Ipswich; d. Mar. 23, 1886. (6) Martha Prince, b. Dec. 9, 1823 in Salem; m. Stephen Whipple of Salem; (7) Thomas R. P., b. in Salem; m. Harriet Waite of South Reading, Mass.; d. Aug. 27, 1889, at Springfield, Mass.; (8) William Sage, d. young.

182. ABRAHAM, b. June 28, 1790, in Boxford.

183. ELIZABETH (?), m. Nov. 19, 1815, Moses H. Shaw, of Salem.

184. MERCY (?), b. 1796; d. Sept. 28, 1825, at Salem.

110 Enos Hood, born May 26, 1767, married Sept. 29, 1791, Gillin Lane, and lived in Chelsea, Vt. He died Apr. 23, 1845. She was born in Vermont and died in Salem, Mass., Dec. 22, 1845, aged 72 years. Farmer and mill owner.

Children of Enos and Gillin :

185. ELIZA, b. Apr. 21, 1794; m. Abraham Hood (see No. 182); d. Feb. 25, 1867.

186. SARA, b. Sept. 2, 1796; m. Jan. 9, 1820, Ebenezer Smith, b. 1793. They lived in Chelsea, Vt. She d. Sept. 24, 1853. Children:

(1) Adaline Converse, b. Nov. 20, 1820; m. 1848, Jotham Blaisdell; d. July 17, 1899, at Lowell, Mass. Had: La Forest, b. 1849, d. 1856; Addie, b. Feb., 1851.

(2) Harriet Hood, b. Jan. 3, 1823; m. 1st, Nov. 25, 1846. Thomas B. Dalton, lived in Roxbury. Had: Kingsley LaForest, b. Oct., 1847, d. Mar. 28, 1853; Melvin Chamberlain, b. Aug. 20, 1851, m. Theresa Link. Harriet Hood, m. 2d, Aug. 12, 1858, Daniel E. King; she d. Dec. 30, 1901, at Boston.

(3) Caroline Hatch, b. Feb. 15, 1825; m. Sept. 29, 1850, Josiah Goodrich Morse, and lived in Roxbury. He d. 1889. Had: Emma Caroline, b. Aug. 5, 1852; m. Sept. 29, 1871, Hartley Seaver.

(4) Cyrus, b. Aug. 16, 1827; m. May 28, 1854, Elizabeth Russel Paine. He d. Jan. 1, 1898, at Cambridge, Mass. She d. Jan., 1898. Had: Frank Cyrus, b. July, 1856; Fred Eben, b. May 15, 1861; Etta Maria and Willard.

(5) Fanny Apphia, b. Dec. 19, 1829; m. May 28, 1854, Hiram Knights. He d. Nov. 12, 1872. She d. Jan. 28, 1902,

at Roxbury. Had: Hiram Frank, b. Apr. 8, 1855; m. Georgina Card. Emma Francis, b. June 14, 1857; m. Albion H. Cain. Charles Henry, b. Dec. 1, 1866; m. Mira Kendall.

(6) Sara Elizabeth, b. May 18, 1836; m. Apr. 25, 1858; George Washington Rogers. Had: Geo. W., jr., b. Apr. 15, 1859; d. Apr. 18, 1859. Louise Frances, b. Nov. 12, 1860; m. Sept. 3, 1877, John Langdon Sibley.

(7) John Enva, b. Nov. 12, 1838.

(8) Perley Ebenezer, b. Mar. 28, 1842; d. Aug. 13, 1842.

187. HARVEY, b. June 1, 1798.

188. ABNER, b. May 12, 1801.

189. ENOS, jr., b. Mar. 25, 1804.

190. HARRIET, b. Apr. 24, 1808; m. Stephen W. Bliss.

191. CYNTHIA, b. May 9, 1814; m. Jacob Haskell; d. June 8, 1850.

112 Amos Hood, born in Topsfield, May 27, 1769. Married, first, in 1792, Sally Ramsdell; married, second, Rachel Coburn. He was a carpenter and lived in Chelsea, removing there in 1794.

Children of Amos and Sally:

192. AMOS R., b. Mar. 24, 1804; m. Feb. 3, 1836, Abigail Calley of Tunbridge, Vt.; 4 children. Druggist in Chelsea, Vt.

193. IRA, b. 1810; m. 1st, 1833, Achsah Green of Chelsea, Vt.; m. 2d, 1881, Ellen Titus. Shoemaker and hotel keeper at Chelsea, Vt.

Children of Amos and Rachel:

194. ALBERT.

195. THOMAS.

124 Joseph Hood, baptized Nov. 28, 1769, in Amherst, N. H., married, first, Mar. 12, 1794, in Amherst, Eleanor Woodbury, and second, March, 1829, Dorothy Kirk of Deering, N. H., daughter of John and Abigail (Green) Kirk. He came from Topsfield, Mass., with his father in 1782 and lived in Milford and afterwards in Amherst where he died June 15, 1855.

Children of Joseph and Eleanor, born in Milford:

196. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 7, 1794; m. Aug. 27, 1820, Sarah Blanchard; he d. Sept. 3, 1873; she d. Aug. 27, 1849. Farmer, lived in Milford; 8 children.

197. Betsey, b. Apr. 24, 1796.
198. Dorcas, b. Apr. 13, 1798; m. 1st, Timothy Blanchard; m. 2d, Luther Elliott.
199. Eleanor, b. June 1, 1800.
200. Joseph, b. July 24, 1801.
201. Jeremiah, b. Aug. 13, 1802; m. in 1830, Harriet E. Elkins; cooper, and lived in Billerica and Lowell, Mass.; d. in Milford, N. H., Jan. 18, 1882, 10 children.
202. Robert, b. Dec. 14, 1803; m.————Blood.
203. John, b. Mar. 2, 1805.
204. Sarah, b. Jan. 25, 1807; m. Jan. 31, 1844, Elisha Swinington of Mount Vernon; d. there July 3, 1869.
205. Charles, b. Aug. 14, 1808; m. P. Elizabeth White.
206. David, b. Jan. 22, 1810; m. 1st, Mary Ann Gilchrist.
207. Nancy, b. Mar. 13, 1812; m. Mar. 19, 1843, J. Bowen Jones; d. in Nashua, Dec. 13, 1889.

Children of Joseph and Dorothy, six born in Milford, four in Deering:

208. Daniel, b. Nov. 23, 1829; m. Jan. 4, 1856, Mary Longley; lived in Dublin, N. H.
209. Harriet, b. Apr. 4, 1831; m. Sanford George.
210. Susan, b. Mar. 23, 1833; m. 1st, George Goodwin; 2d, John Hunt of Hill, N. H.
211. Andrew J., b. June 14, 1835; Martha C. Straw of Weare, N. H.; lived in Goffstown.
212. Stephen P., b. Sept. 15, 1837; d. in Deering, N. H.
213. Hiram, b. Oct. 25, 1839; went to sea abt. 1858; never heard from.
214. Allen R., b. Apr. 8, 1842; m. May 28, 1868, Ellen R. Keyes of Milford, N. H. Hotel keeper at East Lempster.
215. Edward P., b. Apr. 29, 1844; soldier in Civil War and afterwards in regular army. Supposed to have been killed by Indians with General Custer.
216. Eleanor, b. Aug. 24, 1847; m. Sept. 20, 1870, George Tenney of Goffstown.
217. John J., b. June 30, 1850.

131 Francis Hood, born Dec. 1, 1780, married Sept. 16, 1804, Hannah Gould, born Sept. 1, 1781. Farmer and lived in Boxford. She died May 4, 1862.

Children of Francis and Hannah:

218. Jeremiah, b. Nov. 4, 1804, at Topsfield; d. Jan. 20, 1857, in Danvers; m. Nov. 1, 1840, Eliza Carter of Stoneham. Had:

(1) Sarah Ellen, b. Apr. 7, 1842; (2) William Henry, b. May 26, 1848.

219. SALLY, b. Apr. 28, 1806, at Ipswich; d. May 29, 1810.

220. GEORGE W., b. Jan. 9, 1808; m. Oct. 20, 1836, Louisa, dau. of Abraham and Betsey Perley of Boxford. Farmer. He d. in Danvers, Feb. 9, 1892; she d. in Danvers, Aug. 23, 1902. Had: (1) Caroline A., b. Apr. 29, 1838, in Boxford; m. Apr. 17, 1860, Elias P. Peabody, s. of Ebenezer and Abigail (Perkins) Peabody of Topsfield;
(2) Charlotte A., b. Mar. 18, 1841, in Topsfield; m. Apr. 11, 1867, in Danvers, Addison W. Putnam; d. Sept. 16, 1867.

221. CAROLINE, b. Nov. 14, 1809; d. June 12, 1810.

222. ANDREW G., b. Sept. 19, 1811; d. Oct. 17, 1813.

223. SALLY, b. Oct. 4, 1813; d. in Boxford, Apr. 27, 1893; unm.

224. ALLEN G., b. Apr. 12, 1816; m. June 12, 1850; Irene Belsora Gould of Topsfield, b. Mar. 7, 1823, d. Mar. 5, 1892, in Georgetown. Lived in Georgetown where he d. Apr. 21, 1878. Had: (1) Mary Catherine Pingree, b. July 9, 1851; d. Feb. 25, 1864; (2) Irene Belsora Allen, b. Sept. 3, 1869.

225. BENJAMEN, b. Feb. 4, 1818; farmer; d. unm. June 25, 1897, in Boxford.

226. MARY ANN, b. Apr. 26, 1820; d. Sept. 12, 1822.

227. IRENE, b. Feb. 16, 1822; d. Feb. 14, 1825.

228. FRANCIS AUGUSTUS, b. Apr. 9, 1825; private in 40th Mass. Vols.; wounded at the battle of Cold Harbor and d. in Patterson Park Hospital, Baltimore, Md. June 27, 1864; m. May 15, 1853, in Danvers, Elizabeth G., dau. of Joseph and Hannah Perley of Ipswich. Had: Warren A. who d. Mar. 7, 1879, in Danvers. She m. 2d, Oct 8, 1866, in Danvers, Judson W. Dodge, s. of Adoniram and Julia Dodge of Wenham.,

138 Josiah Moulton Hood, born in Wenham, July 22, 1776, married, first, at Hamilton, Dec. 26, 1799, Sally Dodge of Wenham. She died July 18, 1806, aged 25 years and he married, second, Aug. 23, 1821, Betsey Cook of Glover, Vt., where he was living in 1839. She was born, 1786, and died Mar. 29, 1852, at Glover, Vt. About the time of his second marriage he removed to Sheffield, Vt., and then to Glover, Vt., where he died Aug. 26, 1865.

Children of Josiah and Sally:

229. A daughter, d. young.

230. JOHN, b. May 8, 1806.

Children of Josiah and Betsey:

231. CALVIN H., b. Nov. 23, 1823, at Sheffield, Vt., m. Dec. 29, 1850, May Bickford. Soldier in the Civil War and lives at Turner's Falls, Mass. Had: Lucinda, Lucy, George, Calvin Henry, Charles, John Frederick, Daniel L., William P.

232. PHILIP PERLEY, b. Apr. 12, 1825; d. Jan. 22, 1844, at Glover, Vt.

144 **Jacob Hood,** born Dec. 25, 1791, at Topsfield, married June 1, 1820, Sophia Needham, born Jan. 1, 1797, at Lynnfield, daughter of Daniel and Edie (Flint) Needham of Danvers. He was graduated from the public schools and attended Bradford Academy. Later he went to Pelham, N. H., where he studied medicine but his health did not permit him to complete the course and he began to teach school at Andover, Mass. He afterward taught in Danvers, Topsfield, Middleton, Marblehead and Salem. As a teacher he was remarkable for his penmanship, and for his success in elocution. He was an excellent grammarian and a strict disciplinarian. He came to Salem in 1822, and lived there for over forty years. In 1823 he joined the South Church, of which he became Deacon, and was leader of the choir for many years. In 1852, he turned his attention to vocal music, leading classes of from 200 to 300, with his violin. He also often wrote music of sterling merit. In 1852 he served as colporteur for two counties, in New Hampshire, distributing Bibles. In 1858 at Gilmanton, N. H., he was approved as a preacher, and in 1859 was ordained at Nottingham, N. H., where he remained until 1866, when he removed to Lynnfield Centre, Mass. There he became acting pastor of the Second Congregational Church, resigning his charge in 1880. He died Jan. 17, 1886. She died Dec. 11, 1886.

Children of Jacob and Sophia, last six born in Salem:

233. Infant child, buried Mar. 4, 1821, at Marblehead.

234. JACOB AUGUSTINE, b. May 5, 1822, at Marblehead.

235. ELIZABETH SOPHIA, b. Mar. 16, 1824; m. July 11, 1843, Henry Merritt, b. June 4, 1819 in Marblehead, s. David and Anne (Ashby) Merritt. He was commissioned Lt.-Col. of the 23d Regt., Mass. Vols., Sept., 1861, and fell Mar. 14, 1862, while leading his regiment at the battle of Newberne, N. C.

She d. July 12, 1879, at Salem; Children: (1) Henry Augustine, b. June 15, 1845, in Salem; m. Aug. 1, 1870, Louisa F. Symonds; d. Oct. 12, 1891. Had: Henry A.; Arthur. (2) Elizabeth Sophia, b. Sept. 19, 1848, in Salem; m. Sept. 3, 1873, Charles H. Goss, b. Salem. They reside in Boston. (3) Walter Howard, b. Aug. 26, 1852; m. Apr. 30, 1890, May Munroe Tucker. They reside in Lynn.

236. MARY JANE, b. Nov. 23, 1827, in Salem; m. May 10, 1849, George Chapman Bosson. He was b. Oct. 11, 1825, at Charlestown, s. of Jonathan Davis and Lydia (Palfray) Bosson. He entered the dry goods business at an early age, afterwards becoming a commission merchant in Boston, under the firm name of G. C. Bosson and Co. In 1880 he became a partner of Reed & Brother, in the insurance business. He resided in Chelsea. All of the eighty lines of ancestry of Jennie Hood and George C. Bossom, came to Salem and vicinity before 1650. He d. Mar. 7, 1900, at Reading. Children: (1) Jennie Hood, b. Feb. 26, 1850, in Salem; m. May 25, 1870, Frederick William Hatch, in Chelsea. He was b. Apr. 14, 1845, in Bath, Me., s. Capt. William Boyd and Sarah (Hunter) Hatch. He d. Dec. 18, 1897, in Boston.

(2) Albert Davis, b. Nov. 8, 1853, in Chelsea; m. May 18, 1887, Alice Lavinia Campbell, b. Apr. 9, 1866, dau. Charles A. and Lavinia (Hutchinson) Campbell of Chelsea. Children born in Chelsea: Campbell, b. Nov. 18, 1888; Pauline Arlaud, b. Feb. 24, 1894.

(3) Harry Palfray, b. Feb. 26, 1857, in Chelsea; m. Apr. 26, 1883, Florence Richmond Eustis, b. June 7, 1861, dau. James Everett French and Annie (Pratt) Eustis of Chelsea. Children: Eustis, b. Feb. 8, 1884, in Chelsea. (When he was born he had living, four grandparents, and five great-grandparents); d. Dec. 30, 1907; George Chapman, 3d, b. Oct. 11, 1886, at Reading; Genevieve, b. Aug. 14, 1890, at Reading.

(4) Frederick Needham, b. Dec. 15, 1860, in Chelsea; m. 1st, Apr. 27, 1882, Caroline Augusta Goodrich, b. Aug. 20, 1860, in Boston; dau. James Jasper and Margaret Augusta (Hurley) Goodrich. She d. Jan. 29, 1904, at Calumet, Mich. Had: Amy Goodrich, b. Nov. 19, 1883, in Medford, Mass. He m. 2d. Sept. 29, 1906, Bessie M. Chambers.

(5) George Chapman, jr., b. June 11, 1865, in Chelsea; m. Dec. 14, 1887, at Lawrence, Mary Emma Fisher, b. Nov. 30, 1866, at Lawrence, dau. James Cumleigh, b. Feb. 22, 1838, in Bradford, Eng., and Emma Abbott Fisher.

237. SARAH NEEDHAM, b. Aug. 21, 1829; d. Aug. 31, 1830.

238. SARAH FLINT NEEDHAM, b. Aug. 22, 1831; m. Aug. 11, 1853, Edward Augustus Webster, b. Feb. 15, 1824, in Salem, s. Stephen and Abigail (Messer) Webster. They lived at Chicago, Ill. He d. Feb. 16, 1905. She d. Sept. 6, 1907, in Danvers. Had: (1) Stephen Augustus, b. June 12, 1856, in Salem; m. Aug. 15, 1892, Estelle A. Goodrich, in Chicago, Ill. (2) Elizabeth Walker, b. Jan. 9, 1858, in Beloit, Wis.; m. July 7, 1889, Frank M. Hughes, of Schuyler, Neb., b. 1859. Children, b. at Schuyler, Neb.: Maybelle, b. Apr. 28, 1890; Ede May, b. July 5, 1892; Estelle, b. Mar. 24, 1903.

239. DANIEL NEEDHAM, b. Sept. 25, 1833.

240. GEORGE HENRY, b. May 30, 1835.

148 David Hood, born Sept. 3, 1797, married June 5, 1820, Phebe Foster, born Jan. 27, 1797, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Batchelder) Foster of Linebrook parish, in Ipswich. She died in Topsfield, Sept. 29, 1875, aged 77 years, 7 mos. 29 days. By an act of the Legislature he had his name changed from David to Westley De La Fletcher. He d. in Boxford, Mar. 22, 1852.

Children of David and Phebe:

241. ELIZA CHARLOTTE, b. Dec. 15, 1820; m. Jan. 13, 1848, William Hall of Danvers; d. Feb. 3, 1866. Children: (1) Edward Clarence, b. May 31, 1850; (2) Son, b. Oct. 26, 1855, d. Mar. 1856; (3) Alice Greenwood, b. Dec. 25, 1860; d. Feb. 21, 1866.

242. SALMON DUTTON, b. Feb. 17, 1830.

151 Richard Hood, born Dec. 9, 1802, in Topsfield, married, first, Sept. 22, 1825, Asenath, daughter of Moses and Mary Smith. She was born Sept. 21, 1798, in Henniker, N. H., and died Oct. 4, 1859, in Danvers, Mass., where they resided. He married, second, Jan. 27, 1861, Harriet, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Woods) Parker of Groton, Mass. She was born Jan. 28, 1834. He died Apr. 20, 1881. He lived in Danversport, where he owned a grist mill and also was a contractor. He was prominent in the anti-slavery movement in Essex County, and at the outbreak of the Civil War enlisted Oct. 17, 1861, in Co. G, 23d Mass. Inf.; was appointed wagon master of the regiment and later was appointed wagon master of the brigade under General Burnside; discharged Oct. 21, 1862, for disability. He was coroner and deputy sheriff for a number of years.

Children of Richard and Asenath:

243. RICHARD BRAINARD, b. Jan. 31, 1826, in Topsfield.
244. RUTH, b. June 30, 1827, in Topsfield; m. Apr. 30, 1848, in Danvers, Ebenezer Bolls Buxton, b. May 7, 1824, in Richmond, N. H.; lived at North Reading. She d. Aug. 5, 1872. He d. Jan. 27, 1895. Had: (1) Mary Susan, b. Sept. 20, 1849; (2) Charles Adams, b. Apr. 18, 1851; (3) Richard Hood, b. May 16, 1853; d. July 7, 1885; (4) Albert Henry, b. Sept. 21, 1854; (5), Elsie Asenath, b. Feb. 10, 1858.
245. FRANCES MALVENA, b. Jan. 4, 1829, in Topsfield; m. May 5, 1848, Charles Adams, b. Dec. 28, 1826, at Brookfield, Mass., and d. Oct. 5, 1865, at Atlanta, Ga. She now lives at Nashville, Tenn. Had: (1) Addie Frances, b. Sept. 5, 1849, at Danvers; m. Nov. 18, 1865, Harry Van Allen McCrea of Chatham, C. W.; d. Jan. 8, 1868; (2) Charles Francis, b. Apr. 22, 1852, at Malone, N. Y.; d. July 5, 1866, at Nashville, Tenn.; (3) Samuel Hamilton, b. Sept. 12, 1854, at Hamilton, C. W.; (4) Carrie Bell, b. Feb. 9, 1857, at Racine, Wis.; d. Nov. 11, 1895; (5) George More, b. July 5, 1860, at Elizabethtown, Ky.
246. WILLIAM ORVIN, b. May 4, 1830, in Danvers.
247. ADONIRAM JUDSON, b. Apr. 7, 1832, in Danvers.
248. ELSA ASENATH, b. Jan. 10, 1834, in Danvers; d. Jan. 14, 1835.
249. ALONSO LEROY, b. Aug. 7, 1836, in Danvers; d. Jan. 18, 1837.
250. MARY ASENATH, b. Apr. 25, 1838, in Danvers; m. Dec. 22,

1857, Leonard C. Legro, b. May 8, 1834. They live at Lynn. Children: (1) James, b. Jan. 25, 1858; d. Oct. 5, 1858; (2 Lizzie, b. Aug. 30, 1859; m. June 1, 1887, Walter Webber, of Lynn; (3) Anthon Porter, b. Oct. 2, 1862; (4) Catherine, b. Aug. 8, 1867; d. Sept. 4, 1877; (5) Elmer R., b. Nov. 20, 1869; (6) Luella Frances, b. May 11, 1873; unm; (7) Alice, b. June 20, 1875 (adopted by her uncle Adoniram Judson Hood).

251 ALONZO LEROY, b. Apr. 30, 1840 in Danvers; d. Sept. 4, 1840.

Child of Richard and Harriet, born in Danvers:

252 WALLACE PARKER, b. Dec. 3, 1863, in Danvers; m. Nov. 10, 1887, Lizzie Frances Hood, b. Sept. 9, 1864, dau. of William Henry and Augusta P. (Dodge) Hood of Danvers. In the wholesale leather business in Boston, trustee of Peabody Institute, and Electric Light Commissioner. They live in Danvers. Had: Helen Dodge, b. Jan. 27, 1892.

153 Rev. George Hood, born Feb. 10, 1807, married Dec. 26, 1844, Martha Ann Bell of Newark, Del. She was born Apr. 27, 1819, and was the daughter of Rev. Samuel and Mary Snodgrass Bell. She died at Minneapolis, Minn., Feb. 2, 1894. Rev. George Hood died there Sept. 24, 1882. In early life he taught penmanship and vocal music, directing large choruses in Richmond, Philadelphia, and other large cities. After 1855 he became the principal of a successful finishing school for young ladies, located first at Newark, Del., and afterwards at Chester, Pa. The latter part of his life he became minister of Presbyterian churches in New York and Minnesota. He was the author of "A History of Music in New England," Boston, 1846, a work of much interest and historical value.

Children of George and Martha Ann:

253. GEORGE ALFRED, b. July 13, 1846, at Philadelphia, Pa.
254. EDWARD CLEEVES, b. Apr. 21, 1848, at Lawrenceville, Pa.
255. MARY GOULD, b. Mar. 10, 1850, at Bath, N. Y.; physician and lives in Newton, Mass.
256. EMMA, b. Mar. 8, 1852, at Southport, N. Y.; school teacher.
257. JOHN HAMILTON, b. Oct. 24, 1857, at Newark, Del.; d. May 24, 1858.

258. CHARLES HOWARD, b. July 14, 1860, at Chester, Pa.; m. 1st Nov. 18, 1885, Marguerite Lodge Hopkins; she d. Oct. 17, 1889. Had: (1), Mary Watzek, b. Oct. 15, 1889. He m. 2d, Emma Allen. Had: (2) Virginia Thurston, b. May 3, 1902.

158 Elisha Hood, born in Topsfield, Dec. 13, 1796, married June 14, 1821, Betsey, daughter of Joshua and Rachel Herrick, born in Wenham, Jan. 29, 1796 (1797. Bible rds.) She died Nov. 7, 1824, and he died in Topsfield Jan. 15, 1830.

Child of Elisha and Betsey:

259. ELISHA AUGUSTUS, b. Apr. 5, 1822, in Haverhill.

160 John Gould Hood, born June 4, 1807, in Topsfield, married June 7, 1832, Sarah, daughter of David and Sarah (Gould) Brown of Boxford. She was born Aug. 16, 1804. He died June 6, 1858, and she died Feb. 4, 1876. They lived in Topsfield.

He was a farmer and manufacturer of coffins. While a young man he taught school in Boxford, Topsfield and Georgetown, and afterwards studied law and made a specialty of conveyancy and probate practice. He was town treasurer, 1839, 1850; auditor, 1840; selectmen, 1846; assessor, 1848-1858; and member of the school committee, 1845, 1846, 1849 and 1855.

Children of John Gould and Sarah, born in Topsfield:

260. SARAH Maria, b. Feb. 20, 1833; m. June 4, 1856, Oliver Downing, s. Edward and Sarah (Henfield) Downing of Lynnfield Centre. He d. Dec. 13, 1904. Had: (1) Sarah Ellen, b. June 22, 1858, in Topsfield; (2) Cora Maria, b. Mar. 19, 1863, in Lynnfield Centre; d. Aug. 14, 1863.

261. EDWARD HARRISON, b. Oct. 2, 1834; d. Oct. 14, 1836.

262. ELLEN AUGUSTA, b. Aug. 22, 1839; m. Feb. 6, 1861, William Welch, carpenter, s. Thomas and Letitia Welch, of Newburyport; d. Mar. 13, 1906. They lived in Topsfield. Had: (1) Justin Hood, b. Aug. 21, 1862; m. Dec. 28, 1899, Abby Jane (Cummings) Gould, wid. of William Porter Gould of Topsfield, and daughter of Alfred and Salome M. (Welch) Cummings; carpenter, lives in Topsfield; (2) William Brown, b. Mar. 4, 1864; m. 1st, Aug. 9, 1893, Lillian Ina Peckham of Plymouth, Mass., dau. of George T. and Caroline E. (Odell) Peckham; she d. Jan. 30, 1900; m. 2d,

May 20, 1902, Helen Augusta Dunham of Plymouth, dau. of Isaac T. and Angeline (Bartlett) Dunham. Had: Truman Bartlett, b. June 13, 1905, in Plymouth. In business in Plymouth, Mass. (3) Leone Parker, b. May 14, 1872; m. Oct. 6, 1904, Mary Adeline, dau. of Augustus Willard and Harriet Bartlett (Shaw) Smith of Topsfield; conveyancer, lives in Topsfield. Had: Alice Hood, b. Sept. 17, 1907.

263. JOHN HERBERT, b. Sept. 13, 1840; d. Aug. 10, 1842.

161 George Hood, born in Lynn, Nov. 10, 1806, married in Salem, Sept. 11, 1833, Hermione, daughter of Maj. Aaron and Mary Kemp Breed. She was born March 18, 1812 and died Jan. 20, 1887. Engaged in the shoe and leather business and became very prominent in business and politics; was elected the first mayor of Lynn, in 1850, and served two terms; was several times a representative to the General Court; a State Senator in 1843; and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1853. He died June 29, 1859, in the Asylum for the Insane, at Worcester.

Children of George and Hermione, born in Lynn:

264. HARRIET MARIA, b. Aug. 27, 1834, in St. Louis; unm.
265. GEORGE ABBOTT, b. Sept. 7, 1835.
266. ADELAIDE MARGARETTA, b. Oct. 28, 1836; d. Oct. 9, 1838.
267. EDWIN ELIOT, b. Aug. 10, 1838; buried Aug. 27, 1838.
268. EDWIN, b. Aug., 1839; buried Aug. 3, 1839.
269. JULIUS SEDGWICK, b. Oct. 7, 1840; d. Dec. 21, 1861, Louisville, Ky.
270. HENRIETTA AGNES, b. June 18, 1843; m. Dec. 2, 1873, James E. Bigelow.
271. HENRY, b. May 28, 1844; d. May 28, 1844.
272. CAROLINE PERSIS (Kate P.), b. July 23, 1845; m. May 10, 1870, Hall W. Tebbetts of Rochester, N. H., shoe manufacturer.
273. AUBREY, b. July 18, 1846; d. July 28, 1857.
274. ADA HERMIONE, b. May 21, 1848; m. Oct. 3, 1872, Louis Henry Bonnelli of the Island of St. Thomas, W. I.
275. EDWARD KENT, b. Jan. 18, 1850; m. Oct., 1874, Fanny A., dau. of Jas. L. and Caroline A. Dayton of Brooklyn, N. Y. She d. Feb. 13, 1889, and he d. Dec. 16, 1904. Merchant. Had: (1) George, b. June 26, 1874 in Lynn; (2) Carrie Adelaide, b. July 28, 1876 in Lynn; (3) Harriet Maria, b. Aug. 24, 1878 in Lynn; (4) Addie Kemp, b. July 23, 1880 in Cambridge; d. Mar. 5, 1907.

276. MARY, b. Oct. 21, 1852; m. July 30, 1873 in Brooklyn, N. Y., Albert Bonnelli of the Island of St. Thomas, W. I.; d. June 1, 1907, in Boston.

163 Abner Hood, born July 29, 1812, married Margaret Jones of Baltimore, Md., who died in St. Louis, Mo., in 1883. He was engaged in the shoe business in St. Louis, Mo., where he died in 1867.

Children of Abner and Margaret:

277. GEORGE JONES, b. Nov., 1837; d. 1876; married.
278. FRANCIS XAVARA, b. June, 1840, in St. Louis; d. July 27, 1858, Lynn.
279. MARGARET, b. Nov. 18, 1846; unm.
280. MARY HERMIONE (twin), b. Mar. 13, 1850; unm.
281. ABNER (twin), b. Mar. 13, 1850; engaged in manufacturing chemicals in Kansas City where he d. in 1906.
282. LOUISE, b. Jan. 27, 1852.

182 Abraham Hood, born June 28, 1790 in Boxford, married Eliza, daughter of Enos and Gillin (Lane) Hood of Chelsea, Vt. He lived in Salem, Mass. until about 1812 when he removed to Chelsea, Vt. and lived with his great uncle Enos Hood (No. 110). He became a successful farmer. He died July 11, 1878 in Salem, Mass. She was born Apr. 21, 1794 in Chelsea, Vt., and died Feb. 25, 1867 in Salem.

Children of Abraham and Eliza:

283. ASA, b. Dec. 25, 1811, in Chelsea, Vt.; m. Sarah Carey; d. Jan. 11, 1883, New Ipswich, N. H.
284. HENRY P., b. Dec. 31, 1812, in Chelsea, Vt.; d. Mar. 16, 1886, at Salem, Mass.
285. ABRAHAM K., b. Aug. 14, 1815, at Chelsea, Vt.; m. 1st, Elizabeth Porter, b. Dec. 25, 1810, and d. Apr. 5, 1843. Had: (1) Harrison Porter, b. Feb. 27, 1841; m. June, 1863, Vesta Jane Merrill, b. Feb. 1, 1840; he d. Aug. 5, 1897. Had: (a) Oqui Porter, b. June 14, 1865, m. Gertrude P. Benight, b. Nov. 10, 1861. They live at Houghton, Mich., where he occupies the chair of Mechanics and Electricity in the College of Mines. Children: Ben Benight, b. Nov. 1, 1886; Karl Kedzie, b. Nov. 3, 1889; an infant b. and d. 1895; Harrison Porter, 2d. (b) Arthur Merrill, b. Dec. 25, 1871; m. Apr. 16, 1895, Alice Burgess Johnson. He is a lawyer in In-

dianapolis, Ind. Children: Mary Arnold, b. Mar. 7, 1896; Dorothy Merrill, b. Oct. 25, 1899; Harold Burgess, b. Sept. 24, 1902. (c) Ernest K., b. May 1, 1873; m. 1895, Harriet Simonton, b. Aug. 12, 1873. He is a mechanical engineer and lives in Indianapolis. (d) Mabel, b. Dec. 3, 1877; m. July, 1899, L. Guy Long, b. Feb. 1878. Lives in Indianapolis.

Abraham K. Hood, m. 2d, Adeline M. Baker, b. Mar. 1, 1816; d. Sept. 26, 1891. He d. Feb. 13, 1890 at Lowell, Mass. Children: (2) George Augustus, b. Aug. 18, 1849. Lives in Lowell. (3) Ida Adelia, b. July 9, 1853; m. 1st, Wyatt M. Stevens, b. July 14, 1853. Had: Edward H., b. May 11, 1877, d. Aug. 28, 1880; m. 2d, Rufus H. Burgess, b. Apr. 26, 1840. Lives in West Groton, Mass.

286. WILLIAM LANE, b. Sept. 17, 1817, in Chelsea, Vt.; m. Nov. 25, 1844 in Lowell, Ann Maria Dole of Lynn. Carpenter. Lived in Lowell, Salem and Concord, N. H. She d. Aug. 25, 1894. Had: Maria, Susan Ella, Seth Richmond and William E. He d. Aug. 14, 1908, in Concord.

287. ELIZA ANN, b. Mar. 12, 1820, at Chelsea, Vt.; m. 1841-2, Wm. A. Preston of Salem; d. Oct. 17, 1845.

288. MARTHA PRESTON, b. June 11, 1821, at Chelsea, Vt.; m. William Curtis; d. Apr. 22, 1903 at Stoughton, Mass.

289. HIRAM D., b. Nov. 21, 1823, at Chelsea, Vt.; d. in Boston, Mass.

290. DAVID BEADLE, b. Jan. 6, 1826, at Chester, N. H.; m. 1848, Abigail Very Dowst of Salem where he lived and d. June 17, 1870. Master-carpenter. Had: (1) David Curtis, b. Dec. 14, 1848; m. Feb. 19, 1879, Annie M. Nichols of Salem, and had: (a) Ernest Nichols (twin), b. Feb. 3, 1881; (b) Frederick Curtis (twin), b. Feb. 3, 1881; (c) Grace Eliza, b. Feb. 24, 1886. (2) Alice, b. Dec. 22, 1850; m. 1st, Simon A. Stodder of Salem; m. 2d, Silas Locke of Salem. Had: Bessie H., b. Mar. 28, 1873. (3) Frank, b. Apr. 3, 1853; m. June 13, 1875, Arabella G. Silver of Yarmouth, N. S. Mason. Had: (a) Emma F., b. Mar. 23, 1876; (b) Nellie B., b. Dec. 12, 1878. (4) Katie Dowst, b. June 8, 1856; m. Jan. 18, 1883, George W. Moulton of Salem. Had: Lucy M. b., Mar. 22, 1887. (5) Willis, b. May 12, 1859; m. Apr. 18, 1883, Minnie A. Mansfield. Lives in Salem.

291. HARRIETT E., b. Sept. 10, 1828, at Salem, Mass.; m. George Curtis. He d. May, 1881. She d. Aug. 20, 1906 at Danvers, Mass.

292. CATHERINE G., b. Dec. 17, 1830, at Salem, Mass.; d. Feb. 15, 1866(?) at Chelsea, Mass.

293. SUSAN M., b. Nov. 12, 1833, at Salem, Mass.; m. Henry Nichols; d. Feb. 3, 1889 at Salem.

187 Harvey Hood, born June 1, 1898, married Sept. 23, 1821, Rebecca Smith, and lived in Chelsea, Vt. She was born Aug. 6, 1797, and died Oct. 27, 1882. He died Sept. 18, 1879.

Children of Harvey and Rebecca, born in Chelsea, Vt.:

294. HARVEY PERLEY, b. Jan. 6, 1823.
295. GILBERT E., b. Nov. 21, 1824; m. May 13, 1852 in Danvers, Frances E., dau. of John and Elizabeth Herrick; lived in Lawrence; d. 1905. School teacher.
296. ELIZA P., b. Aug. 2, 1827; d. July 1, 1906, at Reading. Before her 16th y. she was teacher in a district school where she taught for ten years. Afterward she was principal Thetford Academy—a "feeder" for Dartmouth College—and Andover (N. H.) Academy. She taught graded schools at North Andover, N. H., Worcester and Lynnfield Centre, Mass. Her death was caused by an apoplectic shock, resulting from excitement and inhaling of smoke at a fire in her sister's house, with whom she lived.
297. LUCINDA R., b. May 28, 1830; m. Aug. 20, 1857, Rev. Azro A. Smith, at Chelsea, Vt. He was b. Sept. 6, 1827, at Tunbridge, Vt. In 1863, he was admitted to the ministry, retiring from active work in 1899, when he removed to Reading. They celebrated their golden wedding in 1907. They have one child, Mrs. Edgar F. Reeves, who resides at Wayland, and two grandchildren.
298. MARY A., b. Aug. 28, 1833; d. June 27, 1886.
299. HENRY C., b. Nov. 19, 1835; d. Feb. 22, 1866.
300. EDWARD P., b. Mar. 3, 1838; d. Nov. 6, 1860.
301. ELLEN M., b. July 10, 1840; d. Apr. 20, 1860.

188 Abner Hood, born May 12, 1801, in Chelsea, Vt. He married Jan. 26, 1827, Joanna Brown, born Mar. 25, 1804. They lived in Somerville, Mass. where he died Apr. 18, 1867, and she died Feb. 9, 1887, at Madison, N. H.

Children of Abner and Joanna:

302. MARTIN CARLOS, b. Mar. 9, 1829, at Chelsea, Vt.; m. Aug. 8, 1860, Susan R. Hoyt; lived in Chelsea, Mass. He d. Sept. 27, 1885; she d. Feb. 28, 1900. Had: Anna, d. aged 1 y.
303. HENRY ABNER, b. Aug. 22, 1830, at Chelsea, Vt.; d. unm. June 13, 1858 in Somerville, Mass.

304. JOANNA C., b. Dec. 23, 1833, at Worcester, Vt.; d. Mar. 26, 1837.

305. MARTHA CORNELIA, b. Feb. 14, 1838, at Bow, N. H.; m. Feb. 21, 1867, Nicholas Blaisdell, b. Mar. 27, 1832, d. Dec. 17, 1885, at Jacksonville, Fla. Had: Mary E., b. Mar. —, 1869.

306. CHARLES WHITE, b. Mar. 5, 1840, at Worcester, Vt.

307. MERCY BLAISDELL (twin), b. Oct. 11, 1843, at Worcester, Vt.; m. Dec. 25, 1865, Edward E. Hoyt, b. Feb. 2, 1837, and d. Apr. 14, 1903. They lived in Brookline, Mass. Had: (1) Edward E., b. July 2, 1867; (2) Milton H., b. Feb. 27, 1869; (3) Caleb E., b. Oct. 13, 1871; (4) Martin C., b. Apr. 26, 1874.

308. MILTON B. (twin), b. Oct. 11, 1843.

196 Samuel Hood, born Oct. 7, 1794; married, first, Sarah Blanchard; married, second, Mrs. Esther Mooar.

Children of Samuel and Sarah:

309. ELLEN, m. Spaulding Sawtelle. Had: (1) Frank; (2) Mary Ellen, m. Alfred Burkinshaw; (3) Ella M., m. Joe Green.

310. SARAH, m. Franklin Nutting. Had: (1) Edson, m. Kate Elliott; (2) Georgianna, m. Otis Elliott; (3) Samuel; (4) Ida; (5) Jennie; (6) Hattie; (7) Nellie. The last four died of consumption between the ages of 15 and 20.

311. JANE, m. Sydney Barrett. No issue.

312. PHINEAS.

Children of Samuel and Esther:

313. SUMNER.

314. MARY ANN.

315. SUMNER, m. Matilda Cox.

316. HANNAH, m. John Kendall. Had: (1) Mary; (2) Mabel.

218 Jeremiah Hood, born in Topsfield, Nov. 4, 1804, married Eliza, daughter of John and Sally Carter of Stoneham. Lived in Danvers. He died Jan. 20, 1857, and she died Dec. 8, 1887, both in Danvers.

Children of Jeremiah and Eliza:

317. WILLIAM HENRY, b. May 26, 1848 in Danvers; d. Dec. 3, 1858.

318. JOHN F., b. 1853, in Danvers; m. Sept. 17, 1883, in Danvers, Sarah A. daughter of Charles H. and Mary G. Saunders of Orland, Me. Had: Ralph Saunders, b. Dec. 29, 1884, in Danvers; m. Dec. 28, 1905, in Danvers, Bertha F., dau. of Horace M. and Anna E. (Bates) Gilford of Danvers.

230 John Hood, born May 8, 1806, in Wenham, married Nov. 29, 1827, Rebecca, daughter of David and Mary O. Stanley of Beverly. She was born Jan. 6, 1808, at Beverly, and died Mar. 22, 1882, at Danvers. He died Oct. 5, 1867, at Danvers. Farmer and lived in Danvers. Member of School Board for many years.

Children of John and Rebecca:

319. LYDIA ANN, b. Nov. 20, 1828, at Wenham; m. May 20, 1847 in Danvers, Charles W. Brown; d. Oct. 13, 1891. Lived in Essex and Danvers. Had: (1) Frances Maria, b. Feb. 26, 1848; (2) Marcia Dodge, b. Jan. 15, 1851; (3) Ella Frances, b. June 26, 1854; (4) Ella Augusta, b. Apr. 25, 1856; (5) Charles Wallace, b. Oct. 30, 1859; (6) Lillian Frances, b. Dec. 26, 1861; (7) Joseph Edward, b. Oct. 25, 1864; (8) Dennison Leslie, b. Feb. 21, 1869.

320. REBECCA STANLEY, b. Aug. 5, 1830, at Wenham; m. July 14, 1846 in Beverly, Thaddeus Osgood, b. in Milford, N. H.; d. Dec. 26, 1854. Had: (1) Thaddeus, b. Sept. 5, 1847; (2) John Hood, b. Apr. 30, 1853.

321. AMANDA BAILEY, b. Aug. 19, 1832, at Wenham; m. May 2, 1851, in Danvers, William B. Jenness, s. of Samuel and Sally Jenness, b. in Strafford, N. H. Lived in Wenham and Alton, N. H. Had: (1) Alice Amanda, b. Oct. 20, 1854; (2) Harriet Elizabeth, b. Nov. 10, 1856.

322. MARY ELIZABETH, b. July 26, 1834, at Danversport; m. 1st, Feb. 24, 1856, Moses H. Goodwin, s. of Moses. He d. in Lynn, May 1, 1880; she m. 2d, Mar. 11. 1891, John W. Frost of Springvale, Me.; no issue; d. Aug. 24, 1895.

323. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Aug. 13, 1836, at Danversport.

324. WENDELL PHILLIPS, b. Feb. 25, 1839, at Danversport.

325. JOSEPH EDWARD, b. Mar. 26, 1841, at Danversport.

326. CORNELIA ELIZA, b. Mar. 5, 1844, at Danversport; m. June 17, 1871 at Saco, Me., John Francis Whipple, s. of Daniel and Adaline Whipple of Ipswich. Lives in Danvers. Had: (1) a child b. and d. Aug. 15, 1873; (2) Guy Montrose, b. June 12, 1876.

327. EMELINE OSGOOD, b. July 10, 1845, at Beverly, now Danvers; d. Mar. 21, 1903, in Danvers. (Emma O. Death rds.)

234 Jacob Augustine Hood, born May 5, 1822, at Marblehead, was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1844, and from Union Theological Seminary in New York

City in 1849. He was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational Church, in Middleton, Mass., June 2, 1850. Afterwards he held pastorates in Pittsfield, and Loudon, N. H., and Schuyler, Neb., and filled many important public positions. He married, first, at Hamptonburgh, N. Y., Dec. 27, 1849, Kate Delia Hawkins. She was born in Scottstown, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1830, the daughter of Jacob Mills and Eleanor (Randall) Hawkins. She died Mar. 29, 1857, at Pittsfield, N. H. He married, second, Sept. 24, 1857, Emily Parker Greene. She was born May 9, 1838, at Pittsfield, N. H., daughter of Oliver P. and Charlotte Mayo (Fay) Greene. He died July 9, 1890, at Schuyler, Neb.

Children of Jacob Augustine and Kate Delia:

328. AUGUSTINE HAWKINS, b. Sept. 30, 1850; at Middleton, Mass.
329. ELLEN RANDALL, b. Feb. 5, 1853, at Middleton; m. Fred W. Pattee, b. Sept. 1, 1846.
330. KATE NEEDHAM, b. Dec. 11, 1856, at Pittsfield; N. H.; d. Apr. 19, 1876 at Lynnfield, Mass.

Children of Jacob Augustine and Emily Parker:

331. HERBERT FAY, b. Aug. 16, 1858, at Pittsfield, N. H.; d. Feb. 8, 1884, at Schuyler, Neb.
332. HARRIET FLINT, b. Aug. 20, 1870, at Maroa, Ill.
333. FLORENCE, b. Apr. 9, 1877; d. Apr. 22, 1877, at Schuyler, Neb.

239 Daniel Needham Hood, born Sept. 15, 1833, married, first, June 9, 1853, Maria Jennette Greenough. She was born Jan. 29, 1835, at South Boston, and was the daughter of John Grafton and Jennette (Putnam) Greenough. She died Feb. 21; 1880, at St. Augustine, Fla. He married, second, June 29, 1881, Helen (Burton) Balch. For thirty-eight years he was the head of the department of music in Rockford College in Illinois. In 1895 he removed to Woburn, Mass., where he is organist and musical director in the Congregational church.

Children of Daniel Needham and Maria Jennette:

334. NETTIE GREENOUGH, b. Jan. 25, 1855, at Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. Dec. 25, 1877, Frank D. Emerson. He d. Oct., 1907. Had: (1) Frances, b. May 29, 1882, at Rockford, Ill.; (2) Frederick Hood, b. Apr. 10, 1884, at Rockford, Ill.

335. Carrie Frances, b. Oct. 4, 1858, at Rockford, Ill.; d. Mar. 20, 1880, at St. Augustine, Fla.

336. Genevieve, b. Sept. 9, 1870, at Rockford, Ill.; m. Sept. 6, 1892, Jere Campbell, b. Nov. 9, 1868, at Chelsea, s. Charles A. and Lavinia (Hutchinson) Campbell. Had: (1) Richard Hood, b. Aug. 18, 1893, at Chelsea; (2) Barbara, b. Mar. 1, 1901, at Chestnut Hill. Lives at Providence, R. I.

240 **George Henry Hood,** born May 30, 1835, in Salem, married Sept. 18, 1859, at Chelsea, Frances Henrietta Janvrin. She was born in Chelsea, June 29, 1839, daughter of Dennis and Sarah (Knowles) Janvrin. Resided in Chelsea where he served in the Common Council. Founded the Boston Rubber Company and was interested in several other rubber manufacturing companies. Retired from business in 1896 and now lives in Hamilton.

Children of George Henry and Frances Henrietta, born in Chelsea:

337. Helen Frances, b. June 28, 1860.

338. George Henry, b. Oct. 1, 1862; d. Dec. 27, 1887.

339. Frederick Clarke, b. Mar. 11, 1865; m. Nov. 4, 1891, Myra Tucker of Providence, R. I. Harvard University, 1886. With brother Arthur, established, in 1896, the Hood Rubber Co. at Watertown, Mass. Had: Donald Tucker, b. Feb. 13, 1893.

340. Arthur Needham, b. Feb. 15, 1868; m. Jan. 27, 1897, Ellen Katherine Van Voorhis, b. Dec. 13, 1867. Had: Frances, b. Mar. 3, 1899.

341. Richard Percival, b. Aug. 5, 1871; m. Nov. 12, 1906, Marie Bellanger. Harvard University, 1894. Lives in Paris, where he is European agent of the Hood Rubber Company.

342. Florence Henrietta, b. May 11, 1876.

242 **Salmon Dutton Hood,** born in Topsfield, Feb. 17, 1830, married Mar. 31, 1850, Perthena Calista Pearson, who was born in Albany, Vt., Jan. 28, 1833, and was the daughter of John W. Pearson. They resided at Topsfield, in the homestead by Hood's Pond. She died Dec. 6, 1907. He was educated in the public schools and at Atkinson Academy and later studied probate law in the office of Col. Charles Kimball of Salem. He was a Justice of the Peace for nearly fifty years and much of his time

was devoted to the settlement of estates. For over 25 years he served as selectman and assessor in Topsfield, and also was superintendent of schools for several years, postmaster for seven years, and a well-known auctioneer. He died Feb. 18, 1908.

Children of Salmon Dutton and Perthena C.:

343. ELEANOR JENNESS, b. June 24, 1853; unm.; lives in Haverhill.
344. WILBUR FLETCHER, b. Nov. 8, 1855.
345. ELIZA CHARLOTTE, b. Dec. 29, 1857; m. Sept. 12, 1877, Frank L. Jacobs. Lived in Haverhill. Had one son, Francis Dutton, b. 1878.
346. SUSAN ISABEL, b. Feb. 9, 1863; m. Jan. 17, 1882, Eugene Horace Perley; d. May 15, 1898. Children: (1) Ada Isabel, b. Nov. 25, 1882; (2) Arthur Warren, b. 1884, d. in infancy; (3) Albert Edward, b. Oct. 17, 1885; (4) Helen Hood, b. Nov. 19, 1887; (5) Reuben Noel, b. Dec. 6, 1889; (6) Robert Reuel, b. Feb. 5, 1892; (7) Rachel Olive, b. Aug. 26, 1894; (8) Lawrence Titcomb, b. Nov. 13, 1896.
347, RALPH DUTTON, b. Aug. 28, 1874.

243 Richard Brainard Hood, born Jan. 31, 1826 in Topsfield. He married, first, May 28, 1848, in Beverly, Louisa Jane Webber of Shapleigh, Me. She was the daughter of John and Hepsibah (Beverly rds.) and was born May 14, 1826, and died Apr. 7, 1884. He married, second, in Salem, Oct. 27, 1886, Caroline, daughter of Joshua F. and Nancy (Flint) Safford of Northbridge. They lived in Danvers where he died Aug. 16, 1889. Contractor, teamster and street commissioner.

Children of Richard Brainard and Louisa Jane:

348. FRANKLIN EDSON, b. Feb. 2, 1850; unm.; d. Feb. 16, 1895, in Danvers. Boxmaker.
349. FRED BRAINARD, b. July 20, 1858.

246 William Orvin Hood, born May 4, 1830, married Feb. 13, 1856, Martha, daughter of Isaac and Mary Caldwell. She was born Nov. 5, 1833, at Beverly, Mass. They reside in Danvers. Engaged in the livery stable business, then in the coal business and afterwards in the manufacture of leather-measuring machinery. Overseer of the poor for many years.

Children of William Orvin and Martha:

350. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. Dec. 20, 1860; m. June 1, 1893, Elizabeth Gardner, daughter of Nathaniel and Harriet M. (Putnam) Boardman, b. Dec. 1, 1861, at Danvers. Bookkeeper for Waldo Bros., Boston. Lives in Danvers.
351. CLARENCE ORVIN, b. Sept. 11, 1863, in Danvers.

247 Adoniram Judson Hood, born Apr. 7, 1832, married Jan. 9, 1855, Catharine Reynolds, daughter of Joseph, jr. and Catherine Porter of Beverly, and lived in Danvers and Beverly. She was born July 17, 1833, at Beverly. He died Aug. 16, 1895 at Beverly. Enlisted Oct. 21, 1861; discharged Oct. 30, 1864. Teamster.

Children of Adoniram Judson and Catharine R.:

352. NANCY PORTER, b. May 18, 1869; d. Aug. 27, 1869.
353. ALICE REYNOLDS, b. June 20, 1875, dau. of Leonard C. and Mary A. (Hood) Legro (adopted while an infant); m. Jan. 9, 1895, Edward A. Haibon. Lived in Beverly. Had: (1) Ruth Porter, b. June 23, 1897; (2) Albert Judson, b. June 7, 1900.

253 George Alfred Hood, born July 13, 1846, at Philadelphia, Pa., married Aug. 3, 1870, Mary Elizabeth Clark. Congregational minister, engaged in the Home missionary field. Is Home Missionary Superintendent for Colorado at the present time.

Children of George A. and Mary Elizabeth:

354. CORA CLARK, b. Apr. 29, 1871; m. Rev. Arthur Bumpus.
355. EDWARD CLARK, b. Mar. 10, 1874; m. Mabel Eddy of Newton, Mass. Had: (1) Donald, b. Sept. 26, 1905.
356. BESSIE BELL, b. Feb. 15, 1878; m. Oct. 12, 1906, Rev. Arthur Guy Graves.

254 Edward Cleeves Hood, born Apr. 21, 1848, at Lawrenceville, Pa., married June 6, 1878, Carrie Oakman Gardner of Hingham, Mass.

Children of Edward Cleeves and Carrie O.:

357. HELEN GARDNER, b. Mar. 22, 1879.
358. EDWARD OAKMAN, b. Sept. 26, 1883.
359. ANNA BELL, b. Aug. 25, 1884; d. Sept. 15, 1884.

259 Elisha Augustus Hood, born in Haverhill, April 5, 1822, married in Topsfield, April 18, 1844, Mary Jane, daughter of Josiah and Betsey Gould of Topsfield, born Dec. 30, 1824. He died in Boxford July 30, 1873, and she died in Georgetown April 11, 1896.

Children of Elisha Augustus and Betsey J.:

360. EDWARD AUGUSTUS, b. Sept. 16, 1845, in Topsfield (Sept. 17, Bible rds.); stable keeper; lived in Georgetown, where he d., unm., Apr. 4, 1896.
361. MARY ALICE, b. May 31, 1849, in Topsfield; m. Nov. 23, 1868 (Nov. 26. Bible rd.), Charles A. Beckford, s. of William and Lucinda F. (Small) Beckford; lived in Danvers and Salem. He d. in Salem, Mar. 13, 1896, æ. 50 y. Had: (1) Ralph L., b. Sept. 13, 1869, in Danvers; (2) Mabel Herrick, b. Nov. 16, 1881, in Salem.
362. ELIZABETH HERRICK, b. Apr. 16, 1852 (Bible rd.), in Boxford; d. Dec. 17, 1852, in Boxford.
363. WALTER GOULD, b. Mar. 9, 1854, in Boxford; d., unm., in Georgetown, Sept. 29, 1879.
364. NELLIE BROWN, b. June 25, 1858, in Topsfield; unm.; lives in Danvers.

265 George Abbott Hood, born Sept. 7, 1835, in Lynn, married, Nov. 23, 1858, Emma J. Calvert of Louisville, Ky. He died Oct. 17, 1865, in Lynn.

Children of George Abbott and Emma J.:

365. ELLA HERMIONE, b. Dec. 6, 1859, Louisville.
366. HARRIET MARIA, b. Sept. 8, 1861, Louisville.
367. PERSIS CALVERT, b. July 6, 1863, Cincinnati; d. Jan. 16, 1865, in Lynn.
368. CORA, b. July 6, 1863, in Lynn; d. in Lynn.

294 Harvey Perley Hood, born in Chelsea, Vt., Jan. 6, 1823, married May 5, 1850, Caroline L., daughter of John and Clarissa (Thompson) Corwin. They lived in Derry, N. H. With his three sons, he built up a large business as a milk contractor, having a large farm at Derry, with offices in Lynn, Boston, and Salem, and employing nearly 200 men. He died June 17, 1900.

Children of Harvey P. and Caroline L.:

369. LAURA CAROLINE, b. Sept. 6, 1851; m. Nov., 1893, John Walter Johnston.

370. CLARA REBECCA, b. Oct. 22, 1854; m. June 4, 1902, Greenleaf Kelly Bartlett.

371. NELLIE FRANCES, b. Oct. 23, 1856; m. Feb. 1, 1882, Marcel Nelson Smith. Had: (1) Clara Nellie, b. Dec. 6, 1882; d. Dec. 25, 1885; (2) Nelson Harvey, b. Feb., 1890; (3) Miriam, b. Oct. 15, 1891; (4) Lawrence Marcel, lived two weeks.

372. CHARLES HARVEY, b. Feb. 26, 1860; m. June 10, 1886, Katherine Wyman Eastman. He is a milk contractor and lives in Derry, N. H. Had: (1) Marion Allen, b, July, 1888; (2) Caroline Wyman; (3) Harvey Perley; (4) Sabra; (5) Helen Eastman.

373. EDWARD JOHN, b. Oct. 19, 1863; m. June 27, 1893, Harriet Geddes. He is a milk contractor and lives in Derry, N. H. Children: (1) Marjorie; (2) Zaida Marguerite.

374. GILBERT HENRY, b. May 11, 1866; m. June 27, 1893, Helen M. Davis. He is a milk contractor and lives in Derry, N. H. Children: (1) Emily Caroline, b. Nov, 30, 1897; (2) Gilbert Henry, b. Aug. 12, 1899.

306 Charles White Hood, born Mar. 5, 1840, at Worcester, Vt.; married Aug. 9, 1863, Mary B., daughter of Henry and Lorena (Palmer) Sutherland. She was born July 2, 1846, in New York City. They live in Jersey City, N. J.

Children of Charles W. and Mary B.:

375. LORENA JOANNA, b. Dec. 1, 1864.

376. ANNA MARTIN, b. Oct. 31, 1867.

377. CHARLES HERBERT, b. Nov. 28, 1869.

378. ALFRED COOKMAN, b. Dec. 23, 1873.

379. MILTON BROWN, b. Sept. 18, 1875.

380. RALPH SUTHERLAND, b. June 20, 1886.

308 Milton B. Hood, born in Worcester, Vt., Oct. 11, 1843; married June 26, 1872, Fanny, daughter of Joseph and Lucy J. (Reynolds) Montgomery. She was born Aug. 18, 1850, in Derry, N. H. They live in Melrose; manufacturer of cologne.

Children of Milton B. and Fanny :

381. MERCY MONTGOMERY, b. July 17, 1875.
382. JOSEPH MONTGOMERY, b. Apr. 3, 1877.
333. LAURA MONTGOMERY, b. Nov. 21, 1879.

312 Phineas Hood, married Mary J. Needham. Children of Phineas and Mary J. :

384. ALICE JANETTE NEEDHAM ; m. Prof. Amos E. Dolbear of Tufts College. Children: (1) Alice Gertrude, b. Nov. 22, 1871, at Bethany, W. Va., d. Oct. 22, 1882, at College Hill; (2) Clinton Emerson, b. Dec. 10, 1873, at Bethany, W. Va., m. Mrs. Florabel Weatherbee, at Somerville. Children: Gertrude, b. May 20, 1900, in Hyde Park; Alice, b. May 20, 1902, in California. (3) Katy Ella, b. Oct. 18, 1875; (4) Mary Elizabeth, b. Mar. 14, 1885; (5) Samuel Hood, b. Dec. 6, 1886; (6) Benjamin Leslie, b. Dec. 1, 1887. The last four were born at College Hill, Mass.
385. ELLA MELINDA, m. 1st, Ivan Townsend; m. 2d, Rufus J. Culver.
386. IDA MARY.
387. LURA ETHYLENE, m. Elmer Clifford Clark.

323 William Henry Hood, born Aug. 13, 1836, at Danversport; married, first, Sept. 28, 1858, Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Hammond, of Danvers. She was born Jan. 11, 1839, at Berwick, Me., and died Oct. 20, 1862. He married, second, Dec. 4, 1863, Augusta P., daughter of William Batchelder and Sophia (Friend) Dodge, of Beverly. She was born Feb. 22, 1834, in Beverly, and died Sept. 28, 1886. He married, third, Oct. 3, 1891, Mrs. Clara Tufts, daughter of Oliver and Betsey Trafton of Springvale, Me. She died Mar. 31, 1894, and he died Jan. 15, 1898. Wheelwright, and lived in Haverhill and Danvers. Deputy sheriff and tax collector for many years.

Child of William Henry and Sarah Elizabeth, born in Danvers:

388. JOSEPH EDWARD, b. Aug. 4, 1862; d. Sept. 28, 1862.

Children of William Henry and Augusta P. :

389. LIZZIE FRANCES, b. Sept. 9, 1864. (See 173.)

390. ADDIE REBECCA, b. Feb. 2, 1867; m. Dec. 16, 1891, Daniel W. Mason (2d m.), s. of Oliver and Elizabeth Mason of Fall River. Lived in Pawtucket, R. I. Had: (1) Kenneth Oliver, b. Apr. 12, 1893, in Pawtucket; (2) Francis Hood, b. Apr. 4, 1905.

391. CALEB BATCHELDER, b. Apr. 14, 1872; m. Jan. 5, 1898, Nina F., daughter of Henry T. and Lucy (Hardwick) Milton of Danvers, b. Jan. 7, 1873. They reside at Danvers. Bank clerk in Boston. Had : (1) Philip Milton, b. Mar. 19, 1902, in Melrose.

324 Wendell Phillips Hood, born Feb. 25, 1839, at Danversport; married Mar. 27, 1866, Maria Phelps, daughter of William R. and Mary Putnam. She was born Apr. 5, 1843, at Wenham. Enlisted in Co. A, 10th R. I. Vols.; discharged Sept. 1, 1862; enlisted Nov. 7, 1862, Co. F, 48th Inf.; hospital steward at Port Hudson and at Baton Rouge; discharged Sept. 3, 1863. Graduated at Dartmouth College in 1865. Principal of High School and Supt. of Schools for many years. Lives in Melrose.

Children of Wendell Phillips and Maria P., born at Red Wing, Minn. :

392. ROBERT PUTNAM, b. Feb. 17, 1868; m. Nov. 3, 1898, Mary Ann Campbell of Melrose, b. Aug. 17, 1873. Lawyer, Boston University Law School, 1890. They live in Melrose. No issue.

393. WILLIAM PHELPS, b. Apr. 2, 1870; d. Aug. 4, 1870.

394. SUSAN MABEL, b. May 10, 1876; Smith College, 1901; m. Oct. 5, 1904, George W. Emerson of Amesbury, s. of Charles W. and Susan (Littlefield) Emerson. Live in Amesbury. Had : (1) Edward Everett, b. Sept. 2, 1905, in Danvers; (2) Elizabeth Capen, b. Nov. 22, 1906, in Salem.

325 Joseph Edward Hood, born Mar. 26, 1841, at Danversport; married Nov. 18, 1866, Martha A., daughter of Joseph and Electa (Taylor) Gilpatrick, and lived in Danvers. She was born Mar. 30, 1843, at Shapleigh,

Me., and died Sept. 6, 1897, in Danvers. Lived in Danvers, where he died May 8, 1901. Enlisted Aug. 19, 1862, in Co. F, 35th Regt. Mass. Vols.; wounded July 30, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.; discharged Apr. 10, 1865, as sergeant. Postmaster at Danvers for nearly twenty years; town clerk, collector of taxes, and overseer of the poor.

Children of Joseph Edward and Martha A.:

392. RALPH OTHO, b. July 5, 1870; m. Oct. 6, 1898, Grace B., daughter of Jefferson and Emily J. (Berry) Hayes of Danvers, b. Aug. 21, 1879, at Stoneham, Mass. Electrical engineer. They live in Danvers. Had: (1) Ralph Stedman, b. June 11, 1899; (2) Grace Geraldine, b. Apr. 9, 1902; (3) Martha, b. June 17, 1907.

393. CHARLES E., b. Jan. 22, 1873; d. same day.

394. MABEL ELECTA (twin), b. June 26, 1877; m. Nov. 18, 1903, Nathan Perley Clark, s. of Nathan J. and Georgiana B. (Perley) Clark.

395. LEROY STANLEY (twin), b. June 26, 1877; d. May 31, 1879.

328 Augustine Hawkins Hood, born Sept. 30, 1850, at Middleton; married Nov. 25, 1879, Kate A. Fogerty, at Carlinville, Ill. She was born Feb. 12, 1858.

Children of Augustine Hawkins and Kate A.:

396. GEORGE DANIEL AUGUSTINE, b. May 26, 1881, at Carlinville.

397. LEO HERBERT, b. May 2, 1884, at Carlinville.

398. LOUIS, b. Aug. 2, 1887, at Bellevue, Neb.; d. May, 1893.

399. MARY KATE, b. Feb. 7, 1890, at Bellevue, Neb.

344 Wilbur Fletcher Hood, born Nov. 8, 1855; married, Dec. 19, 1880, Nettie Mabel, daughter of William M. and Martha Kneeland. Shoe cutter; lives in Topsfield.

Children of Wilbur Fletcher and Nettie M.:

400. ROY EATON, b. Sept. 6, 1882.

401. HARRIS LEON, b. Jan. 22, 1885.

402. ALICE, b. Aug. 2, 1899; d. Mar. 1, 1906.

347 Ralph Dutton Hood, born Aug. 28, 1874; married, first, Nov. 29, 1894, Annah Emerson Jacobs. She

died in Haverhill, Sept. 8, 1898. He married, second, Jan. 24, 1904, Maude Currier. Civil engineer; lives in Haverhill.

Child of Ralph Dutton and Annah E.:

403. PAUL EMERSON, b. Nov. 16, 1895.

347 Fred Brainard Hood, born July 20, 1858; married, Aug. 1, 1878, Sarah Lindsey, daughter of George H. and Priscilla (Harlow) Barrett, and lived in Danvers. She was born Aug. 14, 1859, in Marblehead, and died March 16, 1905, in Danvers. He died Feb. 3, 1902, in Danvers. Teamster and motorman.

Children of Fred Brainard and Sarah L.:

404. LOUISA BELLE, b. Feb. 14, 1879.
405. HARRY PRESTON, b. May 28, 1880.
406. MARIAN LINDSEY, b. Oct. 2, 1886.

351 Clarence Orvin Hood, born Sept. 11, 1863, at Danvers; married, Oct. 2, 1894, Abbie Elizabeth, daughter of Chauncey S. and Alice G. (Black) Richards, of Danvers. She was born Feb. 24, 1866, at Danvers. He is a dentist, and resides at Beverly.

Children of Clarence Orvin and Abbie E.:

407. CHAUNCEY RICHARDS, b. Nov. 21, 1895.
408. MARTHA, b. Feb. 25, 1898.

THE FRENCH ACADIANS IN TOPSFIELD AND THEIR LIFE IN EXILE.

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

The French Acadians, sometimes improperly styled French Neutrals, who inhabited the western part of Nova Scotia in the vicinity of the Basin of Minas, were carried into exile among the English settlements along the Atlantic coast in accordance with a decision reached on July 28th, 1755, by the Governor and Council at Halifax. The first embarkation took place on the 8th of October and according to the best evidence families were kept together as much as possible. As nearly as may be computed the number of men, women and children transported was about six thousand. They were distributed along the coast from Maine to Georgia, nowhere finding a welcome, of alien birth and religion, a financial burden on the various towns where they chanced to be located, who can wonder that their lot was a hard one. Over one thousand Acadians found lodgement in Massachusetts and a committee was appointed by the General Court for the duty of distributing them among the several towns. These towns, while burdened with the care of the Acadians, were to be reimbursed from the Provincial treasury for all expenses that might be incurred in their support, for at the first the Acadians declared themselves to be prisoners of war and refused to work.

The towns adopted various methods in performing this duty. Usually some old building was rented and food supplies were alloted from time to time. In Lancaster, Mass., the Acadians were billeted among the farmers at 2s. 8d. per week. In making assignments among the various towns no consideration seems to have been given to the previous occupations of the aliens. At Lancaster, for example, the father of the family was a fisherman and as the town is situated nearly forty miles from the ocean there could be no opportunity for him to ply his trade. As water seeks its level, it is not strange that the family finally turned up at Weymouth on the coast, notwithstanding the fact that selectmen's permits were lacking, for journeying from one town to another without a permit signed by two selectmen was strictly forbidden by law, under penalty of five days imprisonment or ten lashes, and after much controversy and petition, there this family remained. The authorities seem to have had excellent reasons for placing many of these families at a distance from the sea shore as appears from the following petition:—

"To the Honble the Council and House of Representatives in General Court now Sitting at Boston, Octob^r^ 6, A. D. 1756.

"Humbly Shew the Overseers of the Poor of the Town of Marblehead, that they have now under their Care Thirty-Seven of the late Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, of whome Sixteen are men (most of them Sea men). Those people for want of Convenience in the Town, were placed in three Houses near together, at a place called the Ferry, near to Salem Harbour, a mile at least from the Town Inhabitants, where they Stil remain. That their being together, and so remote from the Town gives them greate oppertunities of Caballing together & forming designs free from the notice of sd Over Seers, and 'tis generally Apprehended that the sd French may with ease put themselves & Families on board a Vessel or Vessels in either Salem, or this Harbour and make their escape in the night, which the Forts of these Harbours are in no condition to prevent. That tho in the Summer Season the men were considerably Imployed in Labour whereby they partly subsisted their Families yet in the

Winter Season there will be no Imployment for them in this place, so that those Families (who are in want of everything) must be supplied by sd Overseers at the public Charge which must be much greater here than in the Country.

"Wherefore the said Overseers Pray the sd French People may be removed from Marblehead, and be other ways disposed of as this Honble Court shall think fit.

Nathan Bowen for the said Overseers.

"P. S. As those People are extremely averse to living in the Country tis likely that their knowledge of our desires to have them removed may forward their Attempting an escape wherefore hope your Honours will order their Remove as Soon as possible and Some guard Over them in the mean Time."*

A similar petition from the Overseers of the Poor at Salem gives evidence:—

"That about Twelve of the French Neutralls (so called) were at first sent to this town who were orderly persons & Willing to work for their Clothing & toward their Support. That since the Committee of the Court were pleased to order an additionall Number of Twenty more who were of the French residing in or near Cape Sables, persons of a quite different Temper & behaviour, verry ungovernable & do but little towards their maintenance—but what is more They are a people so acquainted with boats & vessells, that there is considerable Hazard of their taking & Running away with some of the fishing Vessells belonging to this place, now begining to fitt out or of ye merchant Vessels. The Inhabitants of the Town are therefore greatly uneasy at their being continued with us, who are so Exposed when the other seaports of Gloster Marblehead Boston and Charlstown have theirs removed into the Country Towns yr memorialists would further Inform yr Honble Hon^rs^—That by reason of this addition of neutrals The poor of our Town are Keept out of the Almshouse at a Considerable higher charge than they would be at if Entertained in that house wch by private Donations & otherways was built & appropriated only for the use of the poor. Further yr Memorialists Apprehend that their being continued within is a considerable Damage to the

*Massachusetts Archives, Volume 23, page 226.

Public as they are maintaincd at a place where the unavoidable charge for maintainance is more than as much again, as it would be in the Inland Towns.

"Your memorialists therefore most humbly Pray that you would order them to some other Town where there would be less Hazzard & where they might be less chargeable to the Government—And your memorialists as in Duty bound shall every pray.

Benjr. Pickman, p. order overseers Poor of Salem."

"In the House of Repes. Feb. 17th, 1757

"Read and Ordered, That ye Overseers of ye Poor of the Town of Salem, be and hereby are allowed & impowered at the Charge of the Province to remove the late Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, who have been placed there by Order of this Court or of his Majesty's Council, from said Town to ye Towns & in the proportions following, viz: Seven to Hopkington, five to Southborough & Eight to Tewksbury, And that ye Selectmen of said Towns be & hereby are directed to support ye said Inhabitants late of Nova Scotia in the manner as is directed by the Laws in that Case made & provided, and that the twelve of said Inhabitants who were first ordered to said Town of Salem be removed to ye Town of Sturbridge to be under the Care & direction of Moses Money Esqr who is hereby directed to provide for & Support them Accordingly, at as Small expense to the public as may be."*

The unfortunate family that was sent to Tewksbury received scant attention from the Overseers of that town and on Nov. 18th of the same year, the head of the family caused to have presented to the General Court the following petition:—

"The petition of Françoise Muisé humbly Sheweth. That your Petitioner formerly an Inhabitant of Cape Sables in Nova Scotia, A Part of that Country always friendly to ye English, and ready particularly to relieve the Fisherman, who frequently experienced their Protection and Hospitality, was placed, after he was brought to New England, at Salem with his Family, being Twelve Persons in all, where he abode 9 months and by the Favour of the People and their own

*Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 23, page 313.

works, were comfortably subsisted. But that after 9 months, The Government thought fit to remove them to a Town call'd Tewksbury, where they have suffered much, it being a small poor Town, very little work to be found, and for the little they do there is hardly any Pay to be got, so that though they are able and willing to work, they lose the Advantage. They are lodg'd in the most miserable House in the world, all the Timber rotten, not one square of Glass in the House, No Chimney but a few stones pil'd up to the Height of about Six feet, and then a Hole open thro the Top, so that they are smok'd to Death; add to this, that at every blast of wind they expect the House to be down upon their Heads, and think it a miracle that it has stood so long:

"Your Petitioner prays your Excellency and Honours to consider the miserable condition he must be in during the Winter in such a Situation, and to order him some Relief, He prays particularly that your Excellency and Honours would be pleased to remand him to Salem from whence he was remov'd where he liv'd comfortably and inoffensively, and where He and his Family can find the Means of supporting themselves by their Labour & Industry, with little Expence to the public: and your Petitioner shall ever pray, &c."*

The ultimate fate of this family does not appear.

A petition from John Labrador, the father of a large family which was sent to the adjoining town of Wilmington, reveals a pitiable condition. He prefaces his somewhat incoherent petition by stating that "while he lived at Maligash he was so faithful in Serving and assisting all Englishmen in distress and from the cruelties of the Indians that one Day in particular having sent away out of the harbour one Vessel which the Indians intended to prey on and which they forbad him at his peril, they way laid him coming from the Vessel and shot at him with Buck shott seven of Wich lodg'd in his flesh and Thirty odd went thro his coat which marks he now bears, having three yet in his back, but not satisfied with that they threatened to take his life away the first opportunity which oblig'd him to abandon his habitation and

*Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 23, page 509.

go live at Pisiquitte, but having done all the service in his powers and in a perishable condition was prest without any regard or pity shewed him which almost breaks his heart for those ten Weeks past he had had no kind of subsistance only one quarter Lamb, and about a quart Milk each Day among seven in family without Wood, having at Length refus'd him oxen to fech home his wood which he always cut himself, and left them now in that condition without victuals or firing, and in a kind of house without Doors or Roof for when it Rains they are oblig'd to shift their bed from part of the wett to leward and from a melting snow there is no screening, and having told one of the selectmen that we were a float in the house he said I must build a Boat and sail in it. He has with his family lived chiefly on acorns three Weeks without any pity and innumerable other cruelties too tedious to mention. Therefore if your honours would permit him to quit Wilminton that place of Woe, and come to Charlestown he would for you as in Duty bound for ever pray so hoping for the love of God (that your Honours being the fathers of your Country) you will help and redress the grievances of the Distressed and in this confidence subscribes himself

Your Honour's Most Dutiful Serv't,

Jn° Labrador.*

Wilmington, 26th Decr. 1757

It is pleasant to know that such tales of hardship and neglect are not on record in connection with the towns of Essex County.

Germain Laundry, with wife, 7 sons and 14 daughters, was located at Andover and seems to have received excellent care. The women, as well as men, worked in the fields, and the women especially employed themselves in pulling flax. This family finally set sail from Salem for their native land in 1766.

At Ipswich, about 20 were located. Both sexes wore wooden shoes. It is recorded that the men carved wooden ladles and sold them to the citizens of the town. A curé was alloted to Ipswich; no doubt a welcome presence to the heartsick exiles.

*Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 23, page 576.

Rowley supported fourteen Acadians, and Boxford at one time had nine, according to Gage, who also says of them that "they were remarkable for the simplicity of their manners, the ardor of their piety and the purity of their morals."

Soon after the arrival of the Acadians in the Province thirty-two were located in Salem, but in 1756 were removed to inland towns in answer to the foregoing petition. In 1764 Salem had forty-two and two years later one hundred and forty-one were reported as being at that port ready to embark for Canada.

Selectmen at first were ordered to bind out the children where places could be found for them and one may easily imagine the terrible family separations that must have occurred. One aged man, whose petition is on file in the archives at the State House, stated that his hands and feet were tied by the town officials and he was nearly strangled to prevent him from running after and calling out to his children who were carried away. Finally numerous petitions from the Acadians resulted in the repeal of this order.

Boston, being the most natural port at which to disembark those assigned to the Province, for a time was obliged to support a large number, and ere long petitions were presented to the Governor by the inhabitants, deprecating their presence and especially the fact of their being quartered in the town in such large numbers. One petition continues: "The receiving among us of so great a number of persons whose gross bigotry to the Roman Catholic religion is notorious and whose loyalty to his Majesty is suspected, is a thing very disagreeable to us." Finally, in August, 1756, the committee on the Acadian French reported to the Governor and Council that there were eighty-four persons then in Boston under the care of the overseers of the poor and recommended that they be distributed among several towns afterwards named and that the selectmen of those towns be ordered to procure work for them or, should they be unable to work, to support them as if they were "proper inhabitants" of the town and send their bill of charges to the office of the Secretary. Among the number thus distributed was Michael Dugoy who, with his wife and five children, was sent to the town of Topsfield. Numerous reports and papers re-

lating to this family are preserved in the archives and from them it is possible to picture in outline the life of this family of Acadians while resident in Topsfield, which no doubt may also answer as well for other towns in Essex County.

It was the latter part of October in 1756, nearly a year after the Dugoy family had landed in Boston, that Nathaniel Porter and Thomas Baker, selectmen of Topsfield, sent a yeoman to Boston to transport the French family to town in accordance with the order of the Province. For this service £2. 13s. 4d. was charged, but the committee of accounts deemed the amount exhorbitant and disallowed the 13s. 4d. On receiving notice from Boston that a French family had been alloted to Topsfield, the selectmen engaged John Gould to provide a house for them. He went to David Balch, who was a tanner, and rented of him at 4s. 8d. per month, the old William Towne house, then over 100 years old. The house long since has disappeared. It formerly stood beside what is now South Main street and near the lone apple tree by the bars in the field belonging to William H. Walsh. Several times the present owner of the land has plowed up bricks upon the spot and a few years ago he uncovered anew the old chimney foundation. The house was built in 1651 and here lived, at various times, three victims of the witchcraft delusion, Rebecca, Mary, and Sarah, daughters of William Towne. Rebecca married Francis Nurse. Mary, "the self forgetful", married Isaac Esty, and her sister Sarah married for her second husband, Peter Cloyes. To this house the Acadians were carried and at a town meeting held November 9th, Jacob Robinson was chosen to take care of them. On their arrival, the selectmen served them with scanty supplies, "eight feet of wood cut & carried to their house, 8s.; a Bushel of Indian meal, 3s.; a cheese w^t 10 pounds, 2s. 8d.; four pound halfe of Salt pork, 1s. 11d.; 11 1-2lb. lamb, 1s. 9d.; 1-2 bushel Ric meal, 1s. 10d. and bushel Potatoes 1s. 1d.;" This, according to the voucher on file, together with one bushel of meal and a quart of rum furnished at the beginning by John Gould, was supposed to supply their needs until November 10th, or for twenty days after they had arrived in town. A bedstead and cord were not charged on their account until the following month. Probably the children slept on the floor.

The following spring the selectmen certified regarding the family as follows: "The man is 43 years of age, his state of health sence he came to This towne has been such that he has not been able to Labour but a vary little and for some time past he [has] not been able to Labour any att all. His wife [Elizabeth], as she saith, is about ye age of her husband. She has had Several ill Turns which has held Som time but She is Something better att present. They have two male children, ye Eldest [Armont] is 13 years of age Last April, ye youngest [Joseph] is 5 years of age, the females are ye eldest [Mary] 10 years, 2nd is [Modesty] 7, the 3rd [Annie] is 3 years of Age it being the best Account we can git as to their Age."

Jacob Robinson, during the first half year, supplied them with many articles, notably, meal, "biskit," wood, sugar, pork, rum, veal, dry fish, molasses, butter, rice, fowls, candles, beef, mutton, salt, "oyle," milk, a bedstead & cord, a lamp, 2 meat barrells, 2 pairs small shoes at 1s. each, sheets, a spinning wheel, an earthen pot, 2 bread pans, 2 pounds of flour, turnips, a wash tub and 2 barrels of "cyder," that necessity of New England life. There was also a charge for medical attendance and an item of expense for purchasing and transporting provisions, which probably went into Jacob Robinson's pocket, for no other charge appears for service rendered. David Balch, the landlord, also supplied cow-beef and butter.

The first article in the warrant for a town meeting held June 28, 1757, reads as follows: "To Consider and come into some proper Measures for taking care of the French family in said Town and to act any thing the Town shall think proper respecting sd family Being provided for." The question was discussed without result for no action is recorded. Jacob Robinson's next quarterly bill has supplies as enumerated before, also a pair of cards for carding wool, additional visits by the Doctor, and nine pints of rum. David Balch in the mean time advanced the rent to 5s. per month.

In November 1757, the selectmen wrote that "the sd frenchman still continues in a vary poor State of health, he has not been able to Do one days work for eight months past." A town meeting held the same month took no ac-

tion on the following article inserted in the warrant: "To see what measures the Town will Come into for to have the french family in said Town supported under their Difficult Surcomstances."

John Balch now appears in charge of the family and among other items in his account is noted, a bed blanket, for it was in December, 9 yards of cloth for a bedtick, a new coverlet, a new sieve, 4 pairs of shoes, an earthen pitcher, and beef "sewit." Possibly the family had adopted New England customs in a measure and proposed to use the beef "sewit" in the manufacture of mince pies for Thanksgiving, the bill covering the month of November.

John Lefavour soon followed John Balch and remained in charge of the family for two years. His bills contained items similar to those already enumerated. On one luxurious occasion he supplied "a dung hill fowl." At another time the family dined on a "calfs head & plock." Green fish, ginger bread, an oil barrel to make wash tubs, wine for the sick man, 3 pairs of shoes for the girls, and a beer barrel, are among the items. During the month of July they were supplied with 62 quarts of milk. Jan. 4, 1759, the selectmen again make report to the authorities:—"Michael Dugoy the man himselfe is now very weak and poorly and hath been so for a year and halfe and is obliged to keep his bed for some time together very often."

As must be expected the doctors services were in frequent requisition. Dr. Richard Dexter was the local physician and lived on what is now known as "The Agricultural Farm," in the present house and near where the Dugoy family were housed. In 1759, poor Michael Dugoy had charged on his account, 13 professional visits, "Hystarick pills & powders," 3 purges, "Stumatick mixter," blisters, and "purgatine powders," all being supplied for the magnificent sum of 18s. But Dr. Dexter was not permitted to possess a monoply of the business of healing Acadian French, for Dr. Sawyer was called in from Ipswich, and in John Lefavor's account for the quarter ending March 1st appears the following item. "To the French Doctors bill for Doctoring the french family, £1. 4. 0." Where this French physician resided does not appear.

After living in Topsfield for nearly four years, Dugoy was allowed to remove to Newbury, where two families of Acadians were already located. In a bill rendered to the Committee of Accounts, Sept. 1, 1760, appears the following item: "To Time spent to Settle & Come into meassures with Middleton for to have the French family Supported that was Signed to Topsfield and Middleton & by reason of there Sickness we have been obliged to Transport ye whole of ye family to Newbury and we pay money there for their support at ye rate of £26-13-4 per year." It will be noted that the transfer was made to Newbury because of continued sickness. Possibly the French physician may have lived there. At any rate, association with others of their race was medicine for these homesick exiles. The transfer was made Aug. 6, 1760 and regularly thereafter, every quarter until April, 1767, the town treasurer contributed to their support in their new location.

In 1767, the Massachusetts Legislature enacted a law impowering towns to remove by constables, any persons not natives, who were undesirable as residents. Such persons were to be conveyed by the constable of the town to that official in the next town and so on until the town was reached where the individual belonged. It would seem that some construction of this enactment was made to apply to the Acadian French, for many of them began to leave for the land of their birth. The three families located at Newbury, thirty persons in all, petitioned the town to be allowed to return to Canada. The petition, most pathetically worded, was granted and the exiles were furnished with money and supplies. Topsfield at a town meeting held April 24, 1767, "voted to give the French family (that was assigned to Topsfield and Middleton to Maintain) Thirty two Dollars to pay their passage to Canada and Support them on their voyage." And so the Frenchman with his family sailed away, not to his old home on the Basin of Minas, for that was occupied by others, but to a new location in Claire, to the westward of the former settlement. Topsfield, first and last, had paid £185. 11. 9 on their account.

JUSTIN ALLEN, M. D.

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

When a good man dies it is sometimes said, "He was beloved by all." But usually at such times there are mental reservations or faint notes in the general hymn of praise. With Doctor Allen, however, there can be no equivocal expression. He died respected and beloved by every man, woman and child in this community and the tidings of his death brought the tear or caught the heart beat of scores of friends and former patients living without the bounds of Topsfield. None of his blood stood at the bedside to close the weary eyelids, for he had lived alone and left no near relations, but the hands of friends ministered to him in his sickness and soothed his dying moments and the whole town paid respect to the memory of a good man gone before.

Justin Allen was born in Hamilton, Mass., on September 29, 1826. He was the son of Ezekiel and Sally (Roberts) Allen and was descended from a good New England ancestry. His grandfathers, both paternal and maternal, did honorable service, one or the other of them, in the campaigns of Bunker Hill, Rhode Island, Long Island, Saratoga and other fields in the Revolutionary war. The foundations of his education were laid in the common schools of his native town. In 1845 and 1846 he was a student at Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass. The following year was spent at Rockingham Academy, Hampton Falls, N. H. and at

Hampton Academy. The next year he returned to Williston Seminary and the years of 1849 and 1850 saw him again at Hampton Academy. Entering Dartmouth College he left in the spring of 1851 and continued his studies at Brown University where he was graduated in 1852 with the A. B. degree. Having elected to follow the practice of medicine he studied with his brother D. S. Allen, M. D. for the two following years and attended lectures at the Berkshire Medical Institute. In 1855 he was attending lectures in Boston at the Tremont Medical School and the following year he was graduated M. D. from the Medical department of Harvard University.

In June, 1857, Doctor Allen came to Topsfield and began the practice of medicine. It is said that his first patient was Wm. Pitman Gould, then under three years of age. He had been preceded in town in the medical practice, by Doctor David Choate who removed that year to Salem after having lived here three years. Dr. Royal A. Merriam also lived here and followed the profession of healing, for Topsfield, Boxford, Linebrook and Middleton, supplied a field extensive enough to demand the services of two practitioners; yet from 1862 to 1892 this territory depended almost exclusively upon the professional skill of Doctor Allen. And he was faithful to this trust. In 1879, with the exception of a week at the Centennial Exposition in 1876 and a few hurried trips of not over two days absence each, he had been at his post daily for the space of twenty-two years. Fifteen years later he had relinquished the more laborious duties of his profession and had enjoyed to a fuller extent the pleasures of travel, but almost to the day of his death he gave friendly advice to those who had leaned upon him for nearly a half century. Charity also brought to him the poor and the unfortunate. The many errands of mercy that were unrecorded on the pages of his charge book will never be known. His quiet benefactions in money must have aggregated a considerable sum, and more than one pensioner was dependent in part upon his bounty.

Public office attracted him but little, although he always retained a deep interest in public affairs and in state and national politics. Earnest convictions upon the temperance

question lead him to affiliate himself with the Prohibition Party and on one occasion he accepted its nomination for State Senator from this district. In 1865 he served as superintendent of schools and ten years later he served for one year as a member of the School Committee. To the Town Library, however, he gave most painstaking service. He helped to organize the Library in 1874 and served on the Board of Trustees from that time until the day of his death and for the greater part of the time was chairman of the Board. The duty of selecting the books to be added to the library also largely devolved upon him and the permanent worth and excellence of the volumes upon its shelves are a monument to his affectionate care. Through a bequest of one thousand dollars, the income to be applied to the purchase of historical or biographical works, his influence will continue to be exerted for the good of the community where he spent the best years of his life.

In 1894 his interest in historical studies caused him to aid in organizing the Topsfield Historical Society. He was then elected its President and thereafter, until his death, annually reelected. He was always most constant in attendance and deeply interested in its welfare. The following resolutions prepared by the writer and adopted by the society after the doctor's death epitomize his character and mental qualities:—"Resolved, That in the death of Justin Allen, M. D. the President of the Topsfield Historical Society since its organization in 1894, his associates have lost a most valued member, whose personal qualities and private virtues have entitled him to their respect and esteem. His strict allegience to duty, the uniform conscientiousness which regulated his conduct, and his thoughtful consideration for the rights and happiness of others, must ever serve as an example to those who knew him. Tranquil, content, philosophic, useful: his life flowed in a quiet current. His reticence was a rebuke to the general loquacity; his reserve, to the popular love of display. He was respected by the entire community which he had served for over fifty years. Would that there were more like him!

FAMILY RECORDS—GOULD, PERLEY, ETC.

Genealogical data from the note-book of Simon Gould of Topsfield, lately in possession of Chas. P. Adams of Somerville. The following items are in his handwriting:—

wee was maried october the ninth 1740.

and moses Gould was born the 21 Day of July 1741.

Hannah Gould was Born the 9 Day of June 1744.

Jean Gould was Born on the 30 Day of July 1746.

Lucy Gould was Born on the 27 Day of may 1749.

Huldah Gould was born on The 7^{h} of June 1752.

Simon Gould Junr was Born the 8th Day of November 1755.

Elijah Gould was Born on The 27th of febuary, 1758.

Moses Gould Died September the 2 Day 1763.

my wife *Did Die the Second Day of September in the year 1793 and in the Seventy ninth year of her age.

Brother Jacob Died in the 85 year of his age.

Brother Thomas Gould Died the Second Day of february 1771 and in the Sixty ninth year of his age.

Sister Marcy Page Died on monday the 31 Day of october 1785 and in the 73 year of her age.

Items evidently in his son Simon's handwriting:—

My father† died the third day of January in the year 1803 aged in his 94 year of his age.

Topsfield June 1787 when this house was raised Simon Gould Iun^{r} was married to Sally White February 19th 1788.

Moses Gould was Born November 22th 1788 on Satterday at 10 oClock in the four noon.

Oliver Gould was Born Apriel 5th 1790 at midnight.

Oliver Gould was Born December 21th 1795 on monday Evening at 8 oClock.

Nov. 25th 1822 then Sister Hannah Gould died on monday at Eleven oClock in the forenoon and in her 79 year.

---

*Jane Gould.

†Simon Gould.

Sister Lucy Perkins Died May the 8th 1822 aged 73.
first Oliver Gould died June 29th 1795.
Second Oliver Gould Died August 11th 1796, at 7 oClock.
Haffield Gould was Born October 8th 1797 on Sunday Morning at half after 4 oclock.
Sally Gould Born may 26th 1800 at Six oClock after Noon.
Samuel White Gould was Born January 8th 1803 on Saterday morning at 8 oClock.
Elijah Gould was Born on thirsday the 19th September in the after noon at 4 oclock 1805.
Thorndick Osgood Gould was Born on Thursday morning the 19th of May 1808 about half after twelve oClock.
Mehebel Gould was born the Second day of October 1801.
Ant Elizabeth Gould died November 5th 1821.
Brother Jacob Andrews died Janry 10th 1811.
Salley Gould married Jesse Perley junr June 18, 1824.
Brother Kimball died March 1817.
Brother Perkins died Jan. 31th 1825 in 83 year of his age.
Sister Huldah Kimball died July 20th 1827.
Moses Gould died January 14th 1829.
Items in the handwriting of his grand-daughter Sally:—
Father died December 29th 1831 aged 76.
Mother died June 12th 1834 aged 69.
Jane Andrews died Feb. 24 1837 aged 91.
Elijah Gould died october 12th 1840 aged 83.
his wife Dolly died Aug. 21st 1840 aged 75.
Haffield Gould died Decr 29th 1841 aged 44.
Jesse Perley died Nov. 19th 1851 aged 54.
Elizabeth W. Perley born Wed Sept. 8th 1825.
Sarah J. Perley born Sept. 9th 1829.
Edward P. Perley born Nov. 10th 1836.
The following items are in pencil, and were entered probably by Sally's daughter, Sarah J. Perley:—
Sarah J. Perley Married March 11 1855.
Mother died Dec. 29 1857 aged 57.

VITAL STATISTICS OF TOPSFIELD, MASS.

FOR THE YEAR 1908.

BIRTHS.

1908.		
Jan.	29.	Antonio Russi, son of Leonardo and Florence (LeCaporal) Russi.
Mar.	3.	Donald Melvin, son of Melvin W. and Bessie (Welch) Smerage.
Mar.	19.	Helen Cecile, dau. of Daniel J. and Katherine L. (Gibney) Kerrigan.
Apr.	24.	James Albion, son of John R. and Marion E. (Averill) Gould.
Apr.	25.	Mary Agnes, dau. of Joseph and Katherine M. (Carroll) Spires.
Apr.	30.	Garfield Elliott, son of Albert F. and Adaline I. (Bailey) Farmer.
May	10.	Mary Lucy, dau. of Thomas L. and Lucy M. (Garbutt) Jenkins.
May	14.	Joseph Harland, son of Hiram L. and Mary L. (Murphy) Clay.
May	16.	—— Perkins, dau. of Arthur F. and Leonie E. (Cruchet) Perkins.
June	13.	Eleanor Pearl, dau. of Leslie L. and Isabelle P. (Smerage) Ingalls.
July	23.	Muriel Elizabeth, dau. of Engene M. and Daisy L. (Dow) Dow.
Aug.	30.	John Emerson, son of Thomas J. and Florence A. (Pierce) Luxton.
Sept.	16.	Ernest Everett, son of Frank L. and Mary J. (Conner) Gilliland.
Oct.	17.	Harold Benjamin, son of Merritt L. and Ida B. G. (Nelson) Hobson.
Nov.	2.	James Edward, son of John J. and Catherine (Donnelly) Goodwin.
Nov.	14.	Bruce Pitman, son of Fred C. and Jessie M. (Killam) Burnham.
Dec.	24.	Charlie, son of Angelo and Domenica (Rossi) Rossi.

MARRIAGES.

1908.		
Feb.	12.	John W. Fuller (Topsfield), son of Timothy and Lydia M. (Peabody) Fuller. Florence M. Derry (Danvers), dau. of Fred J. and Florence (Gould) Derry.
April	9.	Fred C. Burnham (Topsfield), son of George W. and Anna B. (Pitman) Burnham. Jessie M. Killam (Boxford), dau. of Frank W. and Elizabeth (Graves) Killam.
April	19.	George P. Davison (Topsfield), son of Albert H. and Josie (Tinkham) Davison. Sarah McNulty (Gloucester), dau. of John and Mary A. (Webber) McNulty.
June	18.	Henry M. Andrews (Topsfield), son of Elisha P. and Abigail C. (Foster) Andrews. Hattie (Dinsmore) Mathewson (Marblehead), dau. of James and Harriet (Smethurst) Dinsmore.
July	1.	Henry Follansbee Long (Topsfield), son of Ira P. and Harriet L. (Follansbee) Long. Margaret Pingree (Topsfield),dau. of William H. L. and Margaret C. (Bryant) Pingree.
Aug.	12.	Evan Gage Hall, (Topsfield), son of Edgar A. and Martha A. (Marston) Hall. Marian Conley (Topsfield), dau. of Samuel and Ruth P. (Lake) Conley.
June	11.	LeRoy Nelson Chambers (Providence), son of William and Helen (Chambers) Chambers. Lillian Blanche Taylor (Topsfield), dau. of William B. and Annie (Millard) Taylor.
Oct.	22.	Arthur Wyman Pace (Topsfield), son of Albert W. and Ellen M. (Perkins) Pace. Annie M. Muchmore (Portsmouth), dau. of Frank W. and Martha (Kendrick) Muchmore.
Oct.	28.	Albert S. Lane (Topsfield), son of Albert and Mary A. (Welch) Lane. Lennie G. (Perley) Hussey (Topsfield), dau. of John F. and Louisa A. (Whitaker) Perley.
Oct.	28.	Albert W. Bowman (Chelsea), son of Herbert and Mary C. (Burgess) Bowman. Ann Louise Kelly (Winthrop), dau. of William E. and Annie E. (Cole) Kelly.
Nov.	17.	Ernest Harvey Pentecost (London, Eng.), son of Richard and Mary (Harvey) Pentecost. Marion Wentworth Peirce (Topsfield), dau. of Thomas W. and Cornelia C. (Cook) Peirce.

DEATHS.

1908.

Jan. 11. Marshall Chamberlain, son of James O. and Betsey (Hill) Chamberlain, aged 74 yrs., 9 mos., 4 days.

Mar. 3. Amanda Sayward, widow of Andrew Geyer and dau. of Epes and Mary A. (Storey) Sayward, aged 70 yrs., 7 mos.

May 16. —— Perkins, dau. of Arthur F. and Leonie A. (Cruchet) Perkins.

July 17. Martha Ann, widow of Elisha Glidden and dau. of Samuel and Emily (Taggart) Galbraith, aged 82 yrs., 9 mos., 28 dys.

Aug. 3. Abigail C., widow of Elisha P. Andrews, and dau. of Jonathan and Cynthia (Andrews) Foster, aged 82 yrs., 3 mos., 8 dys.

Aug. 5. Zepherin Paquet, son of John and Margaret (Knowles) Paquet, aged 68 yrs.

Aug. 31. Mary Ann, widow of Sewell L. Towne and dau. of George W. and Mary (Pike) Severance, aged 90 yrs., 1 mo., 13 dys.

Sept. 3. Loring A. Rust, son of Warren and Elizabeth H. (Wildes) Rust, aged 62 yrs., 9 mos., 26 dys.

Sept. 12. Pelletia Harmon Foss, son of Robert and Rosanna (Harmon) Foss, aged 81 yrs., 7 mos., 11 dys.

Oct. 17. Eliza E., wife of Everett C. Taylor and dau. of John and Sarah (Phillips) Smith, aged 55 yrs., 10 mos., 8 dys.

Nov. 5. Justin Allen, son of Ezekiel and Sallie (Roberts) Allen, aged 82 yrs., 1 mo., 6 dys.

Dec. 22. Lillie Ester, wife of William H. Andrews, aged 60 yrs., 4 mos., 26 dys.

Deaths in other places, Interment in Topsfield.

1908.

Jan. 4. Lucy D. Holmes, died in Salem, Mass., aged 66 yrs., 4 mos., 15 dys.

Feb. 3. Francis Williams, died in Danvers, Mass., aged 73 yrs.

Feb. 18. Salmon D. Hood, died in Haverhill, Mass., aged 78 yrs., 1 day.

Feb. 29. Benjamin A. Orne, died in Boston, Mass., aged 76 yrs., 1 mo., 4 dys.

July 9. Robert Gordon Thompson, died in Salem, Mass., aged 13 yrs., 8 mos. 10 dys.

July 23. Susan C. Haven, died in Montezuma, N. Y., aged 51 yrs.

Oct. 14. Charles A. Foster, died in Foxboro, Mass., aged 73 yrs.

Nov. 15. Francis F. Lefavour, died in Danvers, Mass., aged 66 yrs.

Nov. 18. George W. Perkins, died in Ogden, Utah, aged 48 yrs., 10 mos., 16 dys.

Nov. 18. Farizina P. Clifford, died in Wenham, Mass., aged 56 yrs., 2 dys.

Dec. 23. Fred Smerage, died in Littleton, N. H., aged 57 yrs., 6 mos.

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN TOPSFIELD IN 1908.

1908.

Jan. 3. Farmers were ploughing in their fields.

Jan. 28. Post office burglarized.

June 17. W. J. B. McDougald of Rockland, Maine, elected Principal of the High School.

June. Railroad trains began to run on Sunday.

July 5. The Balch–Downes–Libby barn on River Street, destroyed by fire.

Nov. 5. Died. Justin Allen, M. D., President of the Topsfield Historical Society and practicing physician in Topsfield for over fifty years. He made the following public bequests: for a Soldier's Monument, $8000; to the Congregational Church, $2,000; to the Methodist Church, $2,000; to the Town Library, $1,000.

November. Rev. B. Alfred Dumm of Cambridge, Mass., elected as a permanent supply at the Congregational Church.

BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED DURING THE YEAR 1908.

Charles R. Wait, Main St.; dwelling-house.

John R. Gould, off Main St.; dwelling-house and shed.

E. Everett Ferguson, High St.; dwelling-house remodelled.

Willard Emery, Main St.; large addition to dwelling-house.

George L. Gould, Washington St.; garage.

George R. Shattuck, Wenham St.; the former Rust house removed across the street and remodelled.

#162

2622 1